

ὅχι ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς συ. Math 26. 39.



Σὸς ἤμι. Χειρὲ σιδον ὡς αὐτὸς
θελᾷς. Naz. Carm Iamb.

ὅχι ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς συ. Math 26. 39.



Σὸς' ἡμῶν. Χειρὲς πῶσον ὡς αὐτὸς
θελῶν. Naz. Carm Iamb.

Transfer ad magnum Sacrificium male peritura.



*Hic verus est cultus in quo mens colentis seipsum
Deo immaculatam victimam sistit. Lact.*



THE
BODLEIAN
LIBRARY

THE
Christian Sacrifice.

A T R E A T I S E

SHEWING

The Necessity, End and Manner
of Receiving the Holy

COMMUNION:

TOGETHER

With Suitable *Prayers and Meditations*
for every Month in the Year; and the
Principal Festivals in Memory of our
Blessed SAVIOUR.

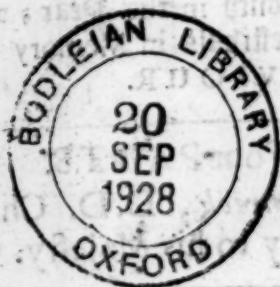
In Four PARTS.

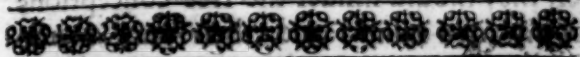
By *Simon Patrick*, D.D. Chaplain
in ordinary to his Majesty.

The Third Edition, Corrected.

L O N D O N,

Printed for R. Royston, Bookseller to His
most Sacred Majesty, at the Angel in
Amen-corner. MDC LXXV.





TO THE



R E A D E R.

THE reasons that moved me to write this Book, together with its design, I have declared in the beginning of it : and given Directions also, in their proper places, how to use it. I have little therefore here to advise the Reader of, but that I am much indebted for what I have writ, in the Second Part, about the Nature and End of this holy Sacrament, to a Treatise called *MENS AMYSTICA* : unto which I refer those that desire a larger discourse on that subject. It is possible that I may not only have followed the sence, but used also some of the expressions, which you find there. But if I have, it is more than I know : for I have not read it of many years ; nor had either that or any other Book on this Argument by me, when I composed these Meditations. And to say the truth, since I comprehended, as I thought, what belonged to this matter ; I was not willing to look into any : meerly

To the Reader.

lest they should hinder the free conceptions of my own mind ; and their very words should cleave too much to my Imagination.

I hope the Reader will think fit to bring the like free and unprejudiced mind to the perusal of what I have writ ; especially an heart seriously desirous to have holy Devotion wrought in it to our Creator and Redeemer : and then neither of our pains, I presume, will prove unprofitable. But I do not mean by Devotion, only some transient thoughts and passions arising at certain seasons : when we more solemnly address ourselves to God our Saviour: But a settled love to him, disposing us to present him alway with an heart humble, pure, just and charitable ; which is the oblation that all our other Sacrifices are to prepare for him, and the greatest honour that we are capable to do him,

For herein we express the high esteem we have of him, that we study above all things to become like him. We shew indeed that we think there is none better than he, when we prefer his Wisdom, Goodness, Holiness, and Truth, before all the pleasures that Riches and Honours can raise us unto : Nay, when

To the Reader.

when we chuse; with the loss of whatsoever is precious to us in this World, to conform our selves to his blessed Nature and Will.

This is truly and substantially to glorifie him before men; to magnifie his Name, and to exalt his praise. This proclaims him to be the most excellent being; and that it is the supreme happiness and dignity of humane Nature to be one of his Friends. But all the Praises and Doxologies we can bestow upon him, without this, are no better than Flatteries. They are but good words and Religious complements, which we revoke and unsay again, when we cross his Commands.

If we would make God, therefore, an acceptable Sacrifice, there is nothing, saith Minutius, like to a good Mind, a pure Intention, and a sincere Conscience.

He who highly esteems and reverences innocence, supplicates the Lord: He that hath Justice in great veneration, sacrifices to God: He that abstains from fraud, atones Heaven and makes it propitious to him: and he that rescues a man out of danger, kills the fattest Sacrifice. These are our Sacrifices: these are the Holy things of God. Thus among us he is most Religious, who is most just.

To the Reader.

Would you know. saith *Origen*, who it is now that offers to God the *Sacrifice of Salvation* and the *Sacrifice of Praise*? Truly none but he that in all his actions makes God be praised: and by whom those

Hom. 5. in words of our Lord are fulfilled,
Levit. LET THEM SEE YOUR

GOOD WORKS, AND

GLORIFIE YOUR FATHER WHICH IS IN HEAVEN. This is the man, I say again: who offers the *Sacrifice of praise*; for whose actions, for whose doctrine, word, manners and discipline, God is praised and blessed. With which agree those famous words of the Son of *Syrach*, *Ecclus 35. 1, 2.* He that keepeth the Law, bringeth Offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the Commandment, offereth a peace-offering. He that requiteth a good turn, offereth fine flour: and he that giveth Almes, sacrificeth praise.

It is senseless to think that the Lord of Heaven and Earth should be pleased with any thing, but the very best we have to give him. And what is that but our selves, a *living Sacrifice*, as the Apostle speaks (*Rom. 12. 1.*) *holy, acceptable to God*: because it is properly a continual oblation, and remains still to be offered in more and more actions of a God-like life?

And

To the Reader.

And for this end Christ instituted this Commemoration of the Sacrifice, which he made of himself to God; that we might be moved thereby to offer up our selves freely and chearfully, as he did, to do and suffer what our heavenly Father pleases. For it is rank hypocrisie to commend and praise his obedience to the death, whilst we live in open opposition to Gods commands, and will forgo our own desires in nothing for his sake. The Scribes and Pharisees were of this Religion, who did their own wills, and admired *Abraham*, *Moses*, and the Prophets, who were altogether governed by the will of God. They magnified those virtues in their Ancestors; which they themselves not only wanted, but perfectly hated. They applauded their noble and generous actions, which they abhorred to imitate: and delighted to tell long stories of that faith and patience, which in themselves they would have held ridiculous. They had a Catalogue, at their fingers ends, of all the hardships they endured, and made themselves believe they loved those Worthies with all their heart, for leaving their own Country, refusing of great dignities, and abandoning many of the pleasures of this life: whilst they remained wretchedly covetous, and were full of am-

To the Reader.

bitious and aspiring thoughts ; being lovers of wealth, honours and pleasure, more than lovers of God. Such is the devotion of those now who extol our Saviour , and speak great things in his praise : but do not think fit to tread in his steps, by making themselves an hearty intire oblation to God, and living in absolute subjection to all his Commands.

This is the best way to *shew forth the Lords death*, and to make the most acceptable Commemoration of this Sacrifice. It is the purest, the most sincere and honest expression of our love to him and his service ; to which we should always stir up our selves, when we remember Jesus.

And that is the scope of this Treatise, to excite those that read it to worship the Lord with holy Worship ; that is, faith one of the Ancients, *by purged thoughts and reasonings, right and true opinions ; composed passions and quiet affections ; and by likeness to God in vertue to the utmost of our power.* They are the

words of *Ensebins* * : Who was very well aware that God is to be worshipped. not only with external actions, but especially with our minds. because

* L. 3. Pre-
par. Evang.
cap. 13.

To the Reader.

Because he is the inspector of our Mind and Heart, as *David* tells his Son *Solomon*, *1 Chron. 28. 9.* Where he gives this reason why he should serve God with a perfect heart and with a willing mind, because he searches all hearts and understands all the imaginations of the thoughts. A thing which all men ought to think of frequently, but especially Kings and Princes. For the most excellent being (as *Grotius* there observes out of *Diogenes* the Stoick) ought to be honoured with that which is most excellent; and the Governour of the world with that which governs and rules in us. *David* also adds another reason, I observe, in that place to inforce the forenamed exhortation; because God is not tyed to any man, but only upon the condition of his hearty obedience and affectionate Service. If thou seek him, sayes he, He will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

I shall add to this, only the words of *Lactantius*, There are two things that ought to be offered to God; a Gift and a Sacrifice: the Gift for ever, the Sacrifice for a time; and both the one and the other is incorporeal. The Gift is integrity of mind; the Sacrifice is praise and Hymns. Therefore the most excellent manner of worshipping God, is praise directed to

To the Reader.

him, out of the mouth of a just
|| L. 6. In- *man* ||. The Eucharist consists
stit. Div. of both, as you will find in this
cap. 25. Book. The help of which if
the Reader will be pleased to
use, till he hath made himself such a thank-
ful oblation to God; he will not want a
reason why I call it, *The Christian Sacrifice*;
nor fail to grow in wisdom and spiritual un-
derstanding. For as the Son of
Ecclus 25. Syrach saith, *The love of the*
II. *Lord passeth all things for illu-*
mination: he that holdeth it,
whereto shall he be likened? He will delight
to be repeating this oblation of himself, and
of his Praises and Thanksgivings to God our
Saviour, with higher devotion of Spirit, and
greater Purity of heart and life. He will not
stand in need of many exhortations to do
this, or the rest of his christian duty: for
the love of God will be instead of all reasons
and motives to make him good. He will
think continually how much he is bound to
his infinite Goodness; that he would take
care by this familiar representation of the
unparallel'd love of Christ in dying for us so
freely, to continue and quicken in Christi-
an Souls a most ready and chearful dispositi-
on to obey him in all things.

And

To the Reader.

And there is no doubt but it proceeds from a great decay of their love to our Saviour, that his Family (who are called by his Name) remember him so seldom in this manner. And the decay of their love is certainly the cause of that impiety which hath overspread the Christian world : as this impiety again makes them still more negligent, and unwilling to commemorate Christs love; which would be but a reproach to their ungodly life. It was truly observed by Petrus Blesensis , about 500 years ago : *that in the first Church, as many as were present in the Christian assemblies every day, communicated in the Eucharist. But after the number of the faithful was increased, and they could not all so conveniently come to it daily, it was ordained that at least every Lords day they should communicate. But when the tares, growing up very high, began to overtop and hide the wheat, and when the charity of many waxed cold and iniquity abounded, so that few were found fit to receive the Cup of Salvation; it was decreed that at least upon the three Solemn Feasts in the year, Easter, Pentecost, and the Nativity, they should all dispose themselves for it. But now, because the days are evil, and almost all are gone aside and become unprofitable (I dare not say by the precept of the Church,*
yet :

To the Reader.

but yet by its silent permission) the custom is introduced of assembling once a year in the church, to communicate; which is not lawful for any man to omit. If he had lived now in our days he would have found the state of affairs grown much worse among us; and complained that some in many years never partake with our Saviour at all. The reason certainly is, because their Love to him is not only grown very cold, but quite frozen. It is not only weak and languishing, but like to dye; which must needs increase iniquity and make the days exceeding evil. It is the duty therefore of every good man to endeavour to amend them, and to restore the ancient warmth of love and zealous affection to our Saviour; by perswading christian people to frequent and serious reflection upon the greatness of his Love, and to Solemn commemoration of it, in such manner as he hath appointed.

Let me beseech therefore all those, who are not in condition yet to be moved by Love; that they would consider and weigh so long the danger of this neglect wherein they live, till it make them afraid. *Aben Ezra* a learned interpreter of the Scriptures among the Jews, writing of the *Cereth*, or cutting off (i. e. Suddain death by the hand of
of

To the Reader:

of God; or the loss of their children and extirpation of their family, not to mention other opinions of the meaning of it) which is threatned to divers offenders against the Law; hath left us this memorable observation. That whereas God hath prohibited *three and twenty* things under the penalty of being cut of from their people, if they did commit them; there are but *two* things that he hath commanded in the whole scripture, for the neglect of which a man becomes obnoxious to this extermination. They are *Circumcision*; and the right observation of the *Passover*, when they eat the *typical Lamb*, as *Petrus Blesensis* calls it, in the place above mentioned. Which may very well be for this reason, that God might show what place and esteem he would have these Ceremonies hold among his people; so that none who called himself his, should dare to neglect them, but they should rather be observed by all with the greatest care and diligence. And hence comes that saying of their wise men, *He who contemns the feasts, or the sacred Conventions (of which the passeover was the chief) and he who makes void the Covenant of Abraham our father (which was Circumcision) there is no portion for him in the world to come.* Which should be studiously noted by those christians who neglect or despise things

To the Reader.

things sacred, whether the holy Assemblies, or the holy Sacrament: as *P. Fagius* (upon *Exod. 12. 15.*) well applyes this observation. For if God would heretofore have those Ceremonies which were but shadows, continue in such high esteem and be so regarded among the Israelites; how carefully and how reverently would he have us attend upon those holy Mysteries which he hath instituted by his well beloved Son Jesus Christ, in which he truly communicates himself to us unto eternal life. There is more danger than is vulgarly imagined, in not commemorating the death of this Lamb of God, who takes away the sins of the world; by receiving the holy Eucharist, which he hath appointed for a memorial of him. It is next to the disowning Christianity, or not professing our selves to be Christs disciples. It is a cutting off our selves from the body of Christ; an open declaration that we have no communion with him: and therefore as plain a confession that we deserve to be rejected and cast off by him, for whom we have so little regard.

If this seem too harsh a Sentence, let it be considered that not I, but they pronounce it against themselves. by refusing to acknowledge Christ after that manner, which he hath

To the Reader.

hath prescribed. And therefore instead of quarrelling with so Severe a denunciation of the divine displeasure against all wilful neglecters of this holy Rite (whose Souls are in as much danger of the stroke of Heaven now, as the bodies of the Hebrews were heretofore) let the guilty study to avoid it, by becoming strict and devout observers of this Precept. Let them acknowledge Jesus to be the Lord, and testifie their love and affection to him, and tie themselves fast to dutiful obedience towards him; by doing this in remembrance of him. And whosoever shall receive any benefit by this Admonition, or any thing else contained in this Book; as they will bless God, no doubt, for such helps to Devotion: So they will candidly interpret, I hope, every expression, and charitably pass by the defects, which its possible they may espy, in a work well intended. But if the humour of any shall lead them to do otherways, and there shall those be found who will dislike the design it self, or slight my performance; I shall not much concern my self, I think, in their censures: but rest contented in this as well as other cases, with the comfort which the wise man, whom I mention'd above, hath left us; and they may do well to consider it.

Blessed

To the Reader.

Blessed is the man whose conscience hath not
condemned him; and, who is
Ecclus 14. not fallen from his hope in
2. the Lord.

For it is an easie thing unto
Ecclus 11. the Lord in the day of death, to
26. reward a man according to his
wayes.

Ecclus 14. 20. 21.

Blessed is the man that doth Meditate good
things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy
things by his understanding.

He that considereth her wayes in his heart;
shall also have understanding in her secrets.

The

THE CONTENTS.

THE First Part
treats briefly of
the obligations we
have to communi-
cate.

Page 1

The Second shews the
Ends and purposes
of this Holy Acti-
on; and contains
Meditations or Ad-
dresses to God suita-
ble to each. p. 13

You may find the first
Meditation. p. 17

The Second. p. 21

The Third. p. 30

The Fourth. p. 42

The Fifth. p. 48

The Sixth. p. 59

The Seventh. p. 69

The Last. p. 79
Directions for the use
of them. p. 82

A more compendious
form of Devotion af-
ter receiving the
Bread. p. 83

After the Cnp. p. 86
A shorter form than
those. p. 89

The Third Part shews
how to dispose our
selves to receive
with profit and
pleasure. p. 93

Several Meditations
after the Consecra-
tion of the Bread
and Wine, and whilst
the rest of the com-
pany is receiving
from

The Contents.

from p. 100,
to p. 116

*A compendium of
them.* p. 117

*Directions how to use
them.* p. 119

*An Introduction to the
last part of this Dis-
course.* p. 123

*Which contains Medi-
tations and Pray-
ers before and after
the Communion.*

For January. p. 133.

For February.

p. 153

For March. p. 173

For April. p. 191

For May. p. 209

For June. p. 227

For July. p. 245

For August. p. 263

For September.

p. 279

For October.

p. 297

For November.

p. 314

For December.

p. 333

For Christmas-day.

p. 349

For Newyears-day.

p. 371

For Easter-day.

p. 383

For Ascension-day.

p. 405

For Whitsun-day.

p. 425

Ad.

Additional P R A Y E R S.

I.
A Prayer for Humility. p. 453

II.
A Prayer for Charity. p. 456

III.
A Prayer for Meekness. p. 460

IV.
A Prayer for Patience. p. 463

V.
For love to this Holy Communion. p. 467

VI.
A Prayer for Faith in God. p. 470

VII.
A Prayer for Renunciation to Gods will, and perfect Contentment of

mind. p. 474

VIII.
A Prayer for absolute Obedience to God. p. 478

IX.
A Prayer for an heart to forgive our Enemies. p. 482

X.
A Prayer for Brotherly kindness. p. 486

XI.
A Prayer for Courage in the profession of Christianity. p. 490

XII.
A Prayer for a low esteem of all worldly things. p. 494

IM-

IMPRIMATUR.

Sam. Parker R^{mo} in
Christo Patri ac
Domino D^{no} G^{ra}
berto Archiepisc.
Cant. à fac. Dom.

Ex *Actis*
Lambeth.
Mart. 3.
1671

The

The Introduction.

WHEN I consider whence it is, that they who otherwise frequent the Christian assemblies, are generally so negligent in Communicating at the Table of the Lord; the Reasons seem to me to arise from one or other of these four heads, It is either thought to be no necessary part of a Christian Duty; at least, not so necessary as others are: or else the Meaning, Use, and benefit of it is not understood: or men are loth to be at the pains of disposing themselves to be worthy Communicants: or, lastly, having sometimes Communicated they found no good by it, and so left it off.

It is the design therefore of this small Treatise, which a desire to quicken and promote Christian Piety hath brought forth, to shew as Christly and plainly as I can devise,

In First, that all those who are called by
the

*the name of our Lord, have a eye upon them to
address themselves to his Holy Table; and*

*II. Secondly, that the ends and purposes
for which it is prepared are such, as both in-
vite and engage them to come thither:*

*III. Thirdly, to direct the Readers to an
easie and familiar way of disposing themselves
to do this duty with Profit and Pleasure: and*

*IV. Lastly, to furnish them with some Me-
ditations and Devotions suitable to the Action,
for want of which, I conceive, many reap so
little good from it.*

*These are the Four parts of the ensuing
Discourse.*

The Institution of his last Supper.



Mark. 14. 22 And as they did eat, Iesus took bread;
& blessed & brake it & gaue to them & said,
Take eat, this is my body.

And he took y^e Cup & when he had given thanks,
he gave it to them & they all dranke of it.



THE
LIBRARY OF THE
MUSEUM OF
ART AND HISTORY
OF THE CITY OF
NEW YORK



PART I.

Of the Obligations we have to Communicate.

*For the First of these, to make you sensible of
the necessity and weight of this Duty, there
are these Six things to be considered.*

I.

THAT we have an expresse Command
for it, from our Lord and Master; to
whose service we were solemnly
devoted, when we were Baptized.
And lest there should be any room for shifting
and excuses, this Command is so ordered that it
hath respect both to the Officers and Ministers
in his Church, and also to the People under their
Care: to the former, that they might prepare
this holy Table; to the other, that they might
come to partake of it. *First*, he requires his
Apostles, *Luk. 22. 19. to do this in remembrance
of him.* Which words, it is plain, refer to what
our Saviour then did, who took Bread and gave
thanks and brake it and gave it unto them saying, *this
is my body which is given for you; this do in re-*
B *membrance*

2 The Necessity of receiving Part I.

membrance of me, And therefore it is as much as if he had said, *Do you take bread, give thanks, break it, and give it to all my family hereafter.*

Now if they were bound to give it, then all Christians no doubt must be bound (though here had been nothing more said) to receive, and eat it. But the more to inforce the Duty, they are required so to do, according as *S. Paul* hath declared the mind and intention of our Lord in this Business, (and he is the only person beside *S. Luke* who makes mention of these words, *Do this in remembrance of me*; though two other Evangelists mention the Institution of this Sacrament.) He tells us, *1 Cor. 11. 24.* that when our Lord had given thanks, he brake the Bread and said, *take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you, Do this in remembrance of me.* Here these words *DO THIS* immediately refer, to *take, eat*; which are not in *S. Luke*, And therefore *DO THIS* in his Gospel, immediately refers, as I said, to *taking Bread, giving thanks, beaking it, and giving it to them.* In that, the Apostles and their Successors were more peculiarly concerned; and none can *Do this*, (i. e. *take bread, give thanks, break it, and give it*) but they. But in the other, *taking, eating, and drinking*; all Christians are concerned, and are bound to *do this* as long as the world lasts. Which appears sufficiently from the whole discourse of *S. Paul* to the *Corinthians*, who were, as he tells them *v. 26.* *to shew forth the Lords death*, as often as they did eat that bread, and drink of that Cup, which the Ministers of our Lord gave to them. As they were not to neglect their duty,

Part I. *the holy Communion.* 3

duty. in making ready this holy food, inviting the Lords people to partake of it, offering it and giving it to them: so it behoved them who were called to be careful not to neglect theirs; but to come, and eat and drink, at the Table of the Lord: that by the whole action, performed by both, the Lords death might be declared and solemnly commemorated, with Thanksgiving and Praise. And to make this *Command* appear more weighty, let me cast in two or three considerations more, before I proceed any further.

1. That our Lord not only gave it to the *Twelve Apostles*; but to *S Paul* also, after he was added to the number. From which we may clearly gather his intention of having this duty every where performed: not only by the *Jewes*, but all others. For when he appeared to this person and revealed his whole mind to him, that he might be an Apostle and preach to the Heathen world; he left not out this precept, but gave him particular instructions about it. *For I have received of the Lord; that which also I delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus, the night in which he was betrayed, took bread, &c. v. 23. 1 Cor. 11.* He had not this from the Apostles, nor was taught it by man, but Christ himself delivered it to him, as he had done to the rest of his Apostles: that he might teach men to do this; if they had any regard to the express Command of their dearest Lord. And it is very hard, if they have not a great reverence to it, considering

4 The Necessity of receiving Part II.

2. That it is the very last Commandment which he gave before his Death. When he was parting with his disciples, and taking his farewell of them (till he should see them again after his resurrection) he left

See S. Chrysostom's 27. Hom. on 1 Cor. p. 420. l. 40. Edit. Sav.

this charge with them, that they should do, as they had seen him do, just before he went away. Read the verses going before those now mentioned out of S. Luke (ch. 22. v. 16, 17, 18, &c.) and you will find the sence of our Saviours whole discourse to be this.

“ This is the last Supper we shall eat together in this world? I shall keep no more Feasts with you, till wee meet in Heaven. But I would have you meet often and Feast together, upon my broken Body, and my Blood shed for you: according to the pattern which now I set before you. As you see me, take bread, give thanks, break it and give it to you, so do ye. This is my will and Testament, if you have any respect to the words of a dying Master and Saviour; if you love me, and bear me in mind when I am gone from you; Do not forget to do this in remembrance of me.

And what he said to them, we are to take as said to us, for

3. S. Paul saith, this is to be done till his coming again, 1 Cor. 11. 26. It is not a Temporary

Part I. *the Holy Communion.* 5

rary Command-like those given to *Moses*, but lays a perpetual obligation upon us : till Christ, who appeared to put away sin by this Sacrifice of himself (which we commemorate) shall appear the second time, without sin, unto Salvation. From whence it necessarily follows, that not only the Apostles, but all the Ministers of Christ to the end of the world have power to *do this*: and that the people are bound to do their part, when the Minister hath done his. How they will excuse themselves from an open breach of our Saviours Commandment, who do not this in remembrance of him, I cannot Imagine. There is nothing that he enjoins with more solemnity, and particular care, than this Action: and therefore the same necessity lyes upon us for the performance of it, that there doth for obedience to other of his Commands. If there be any difference, it is such as should rather make us exceeding careful about this duty, than otherways. For,

II. It is a Command whereby our Love and Affection to Christ Jesus, our ever blessed Redeemer, is more than ordinarily tried and proved: there being no other reason for performing it, but meerly our respect to his will and pleasure. To most other duties in our Religion there is something in Nature to prompt us, or to shew us the reason of them. That we should be just, and merciful, and sober, and grateful, &c. we can derive from a Reason within our selves. But this duty, to which I am exciting you, is one of the things for which there is no other.

6 The Necessity of receiving Part I.

other ground, but his Divine Commandment and appointment. We have no other reason why we should *do this*; but because he would have us. And therefore the doing of it is a piece of pure obedience, arising wholly out of our respect and affections to him and his injunctions. It being indeed designed for the keeping him in Memory; his appointment of it for that purpose, hath added a good Reason to it; Which doth mightily enforce our duty. if we have any love to the Memory of so dear a Saviour: and desire to perpetuate the story of so rare a Love, and make it known to all succeeding generations.

By this it is apparent, that the thing which makes most men negligent of this duty, is that, which, if they were understanding Believers, should make them most zealously affect it. Natural Conscience not reproving them for *not doing this*; as it doth for injustice, cheating, lying, and such like sins, they live securely in their neglect of it. And this is the very reason why the people known by the name of *Quakers*, have so little, or rather no regard to it. But if Christian Faith were planted and deeply rooted in mens hearts, they would upon this very account be the more forward to do it. Because it is a peculiar mark of a Christian, a work proper to him alone: who is moved to this, not by Nature and the common light of mankind, but purely by his Religion, and Devotion to his Saviour. For there is no piece of Divine Service in which he is interess'd so much as this. It is more properly Christian worship
than

Part I. *the holy Communion.* 7

than any other. All the world think their Religion binds them, to pray to God, to praise him, and give him thanks: but to acknowledge him, and render thanks to him by *doing this*, belongs only to believers in Jesus. And that was one cause, I make no question, that the first Disciples of Christ made this so great a part of their Devotion: which is the next consideration.

III. Primitive use and practice upon this Command of our Saviours, doth very much explain his intentions, and tell us the obligation of it. They who were taught by the Apostles of our Lord best understood the weight of this Commandment. And truly they understood it so, that they did as constantly *do this*, as they did publickly meet together to pray, or hear; and as oft as they did eat and drink together in token of their love and friendship. Both which they did very frequently. In the Church of Hierusalem every day; as we read. *Acts. 2. 46. They continued daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread at home, did eat their meat with gladness, and singleness of heart.* That is, after they had daily performed their Common Devotions with the Jews in the Temple Service, they went to their own houses to tender a more particular Service to our Saviour; by *doing this in remembrance of him*, and keeping feasts of charity for the poor and indigent. At those *Meales* it is manifest they forgot not this, *1 Cor. 11. 20, 21, &c. Acts 20. 7, 11.* which they took to be an exact imitation of Christ, who
after.

8 The Necessity of receiving Part I.

after the Paschal Supper instituted this holy Sacrament. And that it accompanied other parts of Divine Service and Christian duties is as manifest from *Acts* 2. 42. where you find they continued stedfastly or unweariedly in bearing the Apostolical instructions, in communicating to each others necessities, in breaking of bread, and in Prayers.

*περσικαῖ-
της ὁμοιότητος.

The word we render continued stedfastly* denotes both the frequency of the action, and that they were not tired

with it. But the principal time for it, seems to have been on the Lords day: according to what you read in the place just now mentioned, (*Acts* 20. 7.) that the disciples were assembled on the first day of the week to break bread: and the Syriack translation of those words, 1 Cor. 11. 20, which runs thus; *when you meet together, you do not eat*

and drink as becomes the day

* *As if they had found in their Copy* *παρακαλῶντες ἑαυτοὺς*

of our Lord: Which it is most likely was the set day on which, Pliny II saith, they were wont to assemble before it was light, to sing a Song of Praise together to Christ, as God: and to bind themselves by a Sacrament, not

¶ *Statuto die, L. 10. Epist. 97.*

to any wickedness, but; that they would not commit theft, nor robberies, nor adulteries: nor break their words, nor deny any thing that was deposited with them in trust, when it was demanded. This done; their custom, he adds, was to depart, and to meet together again to partake of a common but innocent meat. Which assembly, it is plain from the

Part I. *the holy Communion* 9

the Scripture was in the evening, as the other was held before the morning light. So that it should seem, in some places they remembered our Lord by doing this, 'twice in a day, both morning and evening. *In their assemblies before day* (as *Tertullian's* words

are*) as well as in the time of * *Cap. 3. de Corona-*
ment: which we know was *na.*

Supper time; when they held their Feasts of Charity. This is sufficient to shew what a great affection they had to this duty. and in what high account it was among them: in that, no assembly of Christians, of whatsoever sort it was, could pass; wherein Christs death was not remembered with thanksgiving and praise.

IV. And indeed it is part of the food which our Lord hath appointed for his Family; and which his Stewards, as I have shewn you, are to provide for them and give it unto them. It ought therefore to be thankfully received and constantly used, when we are invited to it: unless we mean to starve our selves; and provoke our Lord by refusing this, to withdraw his blessing from other means of our spiritual growth and nourishment. The very names as you shall hear, whereby it is called, suppose it to be food. And since for the Body it is not intended; it must be Christian Food: part of the plentiful provision, which Christ hath left in his House for the Souls of his Faithful Servants; that they may be well maintain'd; and able to do their work. And truly, as long as we have any need to grow in the grace of our

10 The Necessity of receiving Part I.

Lord Jesus Christ, to increase in strength and power to master all temptations and do our several duties, to renew the sense of our obligations to God, and bind our selves faster to him, to heighten our Love and Gratitude. and to stir up delight and joy in God our Saviour; so long will there be a necessity of *Doing this*, which serves for all these ends and purposes.

V. And did we but seriously consider this one thing; that a principal end for which both this and the other Sacrament was instituted is, that *by these outward signs we might express our hearty consent to the new Covenant made by Christ in his Blood, and ingage our selves to stand to the terms and conditions of it*; we should be extremely afraid to refuse to come to this holy Communion: because that is the same with refusing to be of his Religion. For he that made the New Covenant with us, and is the Author of the Christian Religion, hath made these outward Rites and Solemnities to be Instruments of stipulation, whereby they who are willing to enter into that Covenant, and be of that Religion, should express their agreement and submission to it; and openly declare that they own Jesus to be the Lord, and will perform due obedience to every one of his Commands. Which when they have once done. they are to signify their continuance and stedfastness in that Religion, to which by these means they have addicted themselves, by the repeated use of the same things. Otherways, they live as if they repented of the contract which they have made,
and

Part I. *the holy Communion.* II

and renounced our Blessed Saviour: who hath made the *doing this* to be a special testification of our Devotion to him and his Service. This is a thing to be sadly ponder'd; and might prevail much, were it laid to heart as it ought.

VI. To which if you add all the other purposes and ends for which it was ordained, they would still make it appear more necessary: if either *the will of Christ, his special Command, the practice of all Christians, our own wants, our respect to the Christian Religion, or the great Benefits we may receive by doing this in remembrance of him*; can make us judge any thing so. And that is the second part of my Discourse; to which I now proceed.

PART

PART II. The Holy Communion.

The Lord's Supper is a sacrament of the New Testament, instituted by Jesus Christ himself, and is a memorial of his death and blood shed for the redemption of the world. It is a means of grace, and a bond of union between the communicants and Christ. The elements used are bread and wine, which are taken and eaten in a commemorative manner. The words of institution are: "This is my body, which is for you; this is my blood, which is shed for you." The communicants are to examine themselves before partaking, and to receive the elements with a humble and contrite heart. The sacrament is to be received frequently, as often as the Lord's Supper is administered.

PART II.

PART II.

Concerning the Ends and purposes of this holy Action.

IF the Reader be convinced by what hath been writ, that he is as much bound to *do this*, as he is to be a Christian, I hope it will have a double effect upon him. *First*, that he will endeavour to quicken and stir up himself, to a serious and constant performance of this duty, by often pressing these considerations hard upon his heart. *Secondly*, that he will be very desirous to understand the full meaning, end, and use of this holy Action; that so he may reap the profit which is therein designed to him. He must stifle his Conscience, or else it will move him to the Former: and the more resolved he is in that, the more solicitous he will be about the other. Leaving him therefore to attend to the voice of his own awakened mind; I shall give him no farther encitements to this duty, than will arise from what I am now going to say about the Nature of it: From whence he may draw a great many Arguments, to perswade him to be ready prepared to this, as well as every other good Work.

I. First then, the very words of the Institution of this Sacrament, and the whole discourse

24 The Nature and End Part II.

course of S. Paul about it, prove that it is to be considered as a Divine Feast which our Lord hath appointed in commemoration of himself. That it is to be lookt upon as a Feast or repast provided for us, the Bread and Wine, the eating and drinking sufficiently declare. But it is more fully expressed in the names of *Breaking bread*, and of the *Supper of the Lord*, which are given to this Action. And as it is expressly ordained, to be in remembrance of our blessed Lord, so (I think it not amiss to add) it was no unusual thing in the world to institute Feasts and entertainments to preserve the memory of famous

Persons. It is recorded by

*L. 5. *Deipnosoph.*
cap. 1. πολλὰς
γὰρ εἰς φιλο-
σοφίας αἰεὶ συν-
οδοὺς ἔχοντες Διο-
γενης, &c.

Athenaus, * that there were such set meetings of several sects of Philosophers in *Athens* to commemorate their Founder. Some on a certain day celebrated the memory of *Diogenes*, other of *Anti-*

pator, others of *Panætius*. And the great Philosopher *Theophrastus* left a sum of money at his death for such a meeting: not that they might there debauch themselves as his words are, but manage their discourses soberly and learnedly in that *Computation*. (so the Greeks called their Feasts, which took their Denomination

from the *Wine*, as among the Hebrews they took their name, from the *Bread**. And so *Constantine*, I remember, calls the Christian Feasts in Memory of

*Gen. 43. 25. They heard they should eat bread, i. e. dine with Joseph: and v. 31. he said, set on Bread.

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 15

of the Martyrs ||, where the Poor were comforted, and those that had lost their estates mercifully relieved) At these most sober Tables they discoursed of their memorable sayings, their worthy actions, their patient sufferings : and rehearsing the History of their life and death excited themselves to tread in their steps. For this, as *Germanicus* said excellently on his death bed,

*is the principal part of Friendship ; not to follow the dead with tears, but to remember his Will, and to execute his Commands. Which is the general design, I make no

doubt, of this most holy Feast: where wee meet to preserve an eternal Memory of our glorious Redeemer, and to fix more deeply in our minds, all that he did and suffered for us; that thereby we may be disposed with the greater cheerfulness to perform his Will, and obey his Precepts. For this end I

find || that the *Gothick* Churches (which long continued in *Spain*) having comprehended the History of our Sa-

viour under these nine words [*Incarnation, Nativity, Circumcision, Appearance, Passion, Death, Resurrection, Glory, Kingdom.*] were wont to divide the holy Bread in the Sacrament into just so many parts: on which they imposed those nine names. Whereby they have let us know

what

|| *ὑπομνήσας*
οὐ μνήσια, ὁρας
ad Sanct. eorum
c. 12.

* *Qua volueris Me-*
minisse qua man-
daveris exequi,
Tac. l. 2. An-
nal.

|| *Casaub. ex Mal-*
larab. Liturg. Ex-
orc. 16. n. 38.

26 . . . *The Nature and end* Part II.

what their conceptions were of this Action; and that they thought the Breaking, giving and receiving of that Bread, was to commemorate and more strongly imprint on their minds, the whole History of our Lord Jesus. Which we are not to reflect upon in an idle and ineffectual manner, but with such passions as we feel, when we think of the sweet conversation, the good offices, and the solemn departure of the dearest Friend that we ever had. Whom no good natur'd man can seriously call to mind; without Love, Delight, Gratitude, and a great forwardness to fulfil his Will and Testament, and to follow his admired example.

Now that we may be made able to do so; in respect to our Lord Christ, he is pleased to set before us this Holy Food; which the Christian Church hath always lookt upon as a *Spiritual nourishment*. to strengthen and increase in us all goodness. And for that purpose we are to address our selves to the Table of our Lord that by affectionate meditation on his condescending kindness in becoming a Man for our sakes, and by laying to heart the whole story of his wonderful Love from his Birth to his Grave; and fixing our eyes on the glorious hopes he hath given us by rising again from the dead, and ascending to the Throne of God; we may feel a greater strength derived to us from him, enabling us to our several duties, and be enlivened to a greater Freedom and cheerfulness in denying all our own appetites and desires, and submitting them to the Will of Christ. Say therefore

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 17

fore to your selves before you come thither
some such words as these;

“ We are invited to a Feast: our most Gra-
“ cious Lord is the Master of it: yea, He him-
“ self is the cheer that is provided for us. With
“ what Humility, with what thankfulness ought
“ we to accept of his invitation! Let us sit up
“ our selves and make our souls ready, to ap-
“ pear before him in as holy and becoming a
“ manner as we are able. Let us go with such
“ Joy, as if we were called to the richest en-
“ tertainment in the world. *Let our Meditation*
“ *of him be sweet: and let us be*
“ *glad in the Lord* *. *Let us* * *Psal. 104. 34*
“ *mention the loving kindness* *Isa. 63. 7.*
“ *of the Lord, according to all*
“ *that the Lord hath bestowed*
“ *on us. And let us make his* *Psal. 45. 17.*
“ *name to be remembred in all*
“ *generations.* Let us resolve to feed on him in our
“ hearts by Faith with Thanksgiving, as his Minister
“ exhorts us: to ruminate so long upon his love
“ till we feel our hearts burn with love to him.
“ Let us meditate on his holy life: his bitter pas-
“ sion, his bloody and shameful death, his glo-
“ rious Resurrection and Ascension, his Power
“ and Authority at Gods right hand, the great
“ benefits we justly expect from thence, and
“ the precious promises he hath by these means
“ sealed to us: till we feel all the powers of
“ our souls quickned and stirred up with a
“ mighty heat and zeal to do the will of our
“ ever blessed Redeemer: even a new life, and
“ spirit.

76 . . . *The Nature and end* Part II.

what their conceptions were of this Action; and that they thought the Breaking, giving and receiving of that Bread, was to commemorate and more strongly imprint on their minds, the whole History of our Lord Jesus. Which we are not to reflect upon in an idle and ineffectual manner, but with such passions as we feel, when we think of the sweet conversation, the good offices, and the solemn departure of the dearest Friend that we ever had. Whom no good natur'd man can seriously call to mind; without Love, Delight, Gratitude, and a great forwardness to fulfil his Will and Testament, and to follow his admired example.

Now that we may be made able to do so; in respect to our Lord Christ, he is pleased to set before us this Holy Food; which the Christian Church hath always lookt upon as a *Spiritual nourishment*. to strengthen and increase in us all goodness. And for that purpose we are to address our selves to the Table of our Lord, that by affectionate meditation on his condescending kindness in becoming a Man for our sakes, and by laying to heart the whole story of his wonderful Love from his Birth to his Grave; and fixing our eyes on the glorious hopes he hath given us by rising again from the dead, and ascending to the Throne of God; we may feel a greater strength derived to us from him, enabling us to our several duties, and be enlivened to a greater Freedom and cheerfulness in denying all our own appetites and desires, and submitting them to the Will of Christ. Say there-
fore

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 17

fore to your selves before you come thither
some such words as these;

“ We are invited to a Feast: our most Gra-
“ cious Lord is the Master of it: yea, He him-
“ self is the cheer that is provided for us. With
“ what Humility, with what thankfulness ought
“ we to accept of his invitation! Let us sit up
“ our selves and make our souls ready, to ap-
“ pear before him in as holy and becoming a
“ manner as we are able. Let us go with such
“ Joy, as if we were called to the richest en-
“ tertainment in the world. *Let our Meditation*
“ *of him be sweet: and let us be*
“ *glad in the Lord*. Let us * *Psal. 104. 34*
“ *mention the loving kindness* *Isa. 63. 7.*
“ *of the Lord, according to all*
“ *that the Lord hath bestowed*
“ *on us. And let us make his* *Psal. 45. 17.*
“ *name to be remembred in all*
“ *generations. Let us resolve to feed on him in our*
“ *hearts by Faith with Thanksgiving, as his Minister*
“ *exhorts us: to ruminate so long upon his love*
“ *till we feel our hearts burn with love to him.*
“ *Let us meditate on his holy life: his bitter pas-*
“ *sion, his bloody and shameful death, his glo-*
“ *rious Resurrection and Ascension, his Power*
“ *and Authority at Gods right hand, the great*
“ *benefits we justly expect from thence, and*
“ *the precious promises he hath by these means*
“ *sealed to us: till we feel all the powers of*
“ *our souls quickned and stirred up with a*
“ *mighty heat and zeal to do the will of our*
“ *ever blessed Redeemer: even a new life, and*
“ *spirit*

28 *The Nature and End* Part II.

“ Spirit coming into us, and making us Strong
 “ in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Which virtue we shall certainly find flowing into us, and spreading it self through our hearts; if we believe, and enter into a serious consideration of the more particular intention and design of this holy Feast: whose general meaning I have briefly described.

I I. Having surveyed therefore in your thoughts the whole Gospel of our Saviour Christ. I shall proceed to shew you, on what you are more principally to fasten them. You must not consider this holy Action only as a Feast in remembrance of him; but as a Feast upon a Sacrifice, wherein you are more particularly, to commemorate his death.

Our blessed Lord, the High-Priest of our profession, was pleased himself to be offered upon the cross; where he gave himself for us an Offering and a Sacrifice to God, for a sweet smelling savour. *Ephes. 5. 2.* A kindness that, as it ought never to be forgotten, so it ought to be mentioned with the highest and devoutest praises. And therefore after the manner of those Feasts among the Jews, (and Gentiles too) in which the people had some portion of the Sacrifice to entertain themselves and their friends withall; he makes us partakers of the Sacrifice which he made to God, by admitting us, in these representations of his body and blood, to feast upon it. Which Action is a grateful commemoration of
 bio

Part II. of the holy Communion. 19

his death to his everlasting praise and glory. Therein we set forth that Sacrifice of his for us; and signifie the thankful sence we have of his love, and our high esteem of those benefits which his bloody Death hath purchased to us. This we learn, *first*, from those words of our Lord and his Apostle S. Paul which teach us to do this in remembrance of him. Which phrase doth not signifie our calling him to mind, but our making mention of his dying love with due praise and acknowledgements: which is best expressed by the word *Commemorate*. We declare by doing this. that we indeed bear that remarkable testimony of his kindness, in the remembrance of a thankful heart; and will endeavour to make it be remembered in the succeeding generation. That this is the meaning appears more fully from a second expreſſion of S. Paul's 1 Cor. 11. 26. where he saith as often as they did this, they shewed forth the Lords death, till he came. We declare and publish by this Action his bloody Death. We proclaim, and abundantly utter the memory of his great goodness: which he would have made known to all, by this solemp Feast, till his second appearing. This is the import of that word *shew forth*: only it carries this further notion in it (as appears by the use of it in the * Psal. 106. 2.) That we hereby Psal. 145. 4, 5, 6, 7, publish his mighty Acts with praise; extol and magnifie his marvellous love; and celebrate the Memory of those divine benefits he hath obtained for us: with a desire that they may be acknowledged.

20 . *The Nature and End* Part II.

ledged in the same manner to the Worlds end.

And here now we may consider, that this Commemoration and shewing forth, looks two wayes: towards men and towards God.

First, We shew it forth and tell it to the world. We openly declare to all those that see or know what we do, that the Son of God dyed for the Children of men: that he freely gave his body to be broken and his bloud to be shed for our redemption. We proclaim Jesus to be the Lamb of God, that takes away the sins of the World: and shew how God hath commended his love to us, in that, while we were sinners, he gave his only begotten Son for us that we might live through him. In this riches of his grace we make our boast, and glory a great deal more, than if we possessed the Treasures of the whole Earth.

Secondly, And then we Commemorate also and shew forth his Death unto God the Father. We set before him this free-will Offering of Jesus as a sufficient Sacrifice for the sins of the whole World. We magnifie his bounty in this invaluable blessing: and make mention of this which his Son hath suffered for us, as a complete satisfaction for all our offences against him.

we must approach therefore to the Table of the Lord with affectionate acknowledgements of his infinite goodness: extolling and praising his merciful

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 41

merciful kindness in bestowing on us so great a gift: professing we will never forget the tender love of our Lord, who laid down his life for us; and beseeching the Father of Mercies to receive us into his grace and favour; for the sake of his dear Son, whose Death we shew unto him. We should resolve to express the sense of our hearts in some such words

as these. "It is a good thing to Psal. 92. 1, 2, 3,

"give thanks unto the Lord,

"and to sing praises unto thy name, O thou most high.

"To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning,

"and thy Faithfulness every night. For thou, Lord,

"hast made me glad through thy work: I will tri-

"umph in the works of thy hand.

"Come and hear, all ye people, I will 66. 16,

"declare what the Lord hath done

"for our Souls. For great is his mercy 86. 13,

"towards us: and he hath delivered

"our souls from the lowest hell,

"Glorious things are spoken of thee, John. 1. 14,

"O Jesus, thou lover of Souls; The 29.

"word made flesh; the Image of Coloss. 1. 15.

"the invisible God; the light of the John 8. 12.

"world; the Lamb of God that

"takes away its sin; the first be- Revel. 1. 5,

"gotten from the dead; the heir of

"all things; the Prince of the Kings

"of the Earth; an high Priest who Hebr. 1. 3,

"is set down on the right hand of 8. 1.

"the Throne of the Majesty in the

"Heavens: who appears in the 9. 24.

"presence of God, and lives for ever 7. 25.

"to make intercession for us, Who

22 The Nature and End Part II.

Psal. 89. 6. "in the Heaven can be compa-
 "red to the Lord! who among
 "the sons of the mighty can be
 97. 9. "likened to the Lord? For thou
 "Lord art highly exalted: thou
 "art exalted far above all Gods.

"In this most powerful name, O Father
 "Almighty; we humbly cast down our selves
 "before the Throne of thy Glory. Give us
 "leave to mention before thee the Death of
 "him, who said, behold I come to do thy will,
 "O God. Behold, O Lord, the bleeding
 "wounds of thy well-beloved; in whom, thou
 "hast testified by a voice from Heaven that
 "thou art well pleased. Remember how his
 "Body was broken for us, and his blood
 "poured out. In him we believe thou art
 "perfectly satisfied: and therefore are bold to
 "hope that thou art reconciled to us on that ac-
 "count. O hear his dying groans: regard his
 "Agony and bloody sweat: by his Cross and
 "Passion let our sins be blotted out: and by
 "his glorious Resurrection and Ascension let
 "us feel every evil affection and lust perfectly
 "killed and crucified. We have nothing to
 "plead, if he have not done enough, and ful-
 "filled all thy will. But since he hath laid down
 "his life in obedience to thee; O let us, by
 "virtue of that voluntary Sacrifice which now
 "we represent before thee, obtain thy mercy
 "and Grace. We cannot be content to lose
 "our share in so great a Love. And since thou
 "hast bid us to Commemorate it; we hope we
 "shall as certainly partake of it, as we do of
 this

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 22

" this Feast, to which thou hast
 " invited us. So we thy people and Psal. 79. 13.
 " sheep of thy pasture will give thee
 " thanks for ever. We will shew forth thy praise
 " from generation to generation. We
 " will extol thee, our God, O King; 149. 1, 2.
 " we will bless thy name for ever
 " and ever. Every day will we bless thee, and will
 " praise thy name for ever and ever.

In such Meditations as these when we shew
 forth the inestimable value of Christs Sacrifice,
 we do, as it were, offer it unto God: or rather
 make before him a commemoration of his Offer-
 ing. And in this sence the Ancient Christians
 did call this Sacrament, a Sacrifice: and every
 Christian they lookt upon as a Priest and a Sa-
 crificer, when he came to the Table of the
 Lord. Because Christ not only had his Apostles
 do this in remembrance of him; but S. Paul re-
 quires every one of us to do the same, and to
 shew forth his Death till he come. There is none
 mentions this Sacrifice more frequently than
 S. Chrysostome: but to explain himself; after he
 had said, [we do not make
 another Sacrifice, as the high
 Priests of old, but always
 the very same] he adds; or
 rather we make a Commemo-
 ration of a Sacrifice*. And in
 the very same manner Eusebi-
 us writes in his first Book of his Evangelical De-
 monstration. Christians cannot think fit, saith he, to
 return back again to the first and weak Elements
 (he

* μαλλον ὡς ἀπα-
 μνησιν ἐργαζόμε-
 θα θυσιαι, in Heb.
 10. p. 523. edit. Sa-
 vil.

24 ... The Nature and End Part II.

(he means the Mosaical Sacrifices which were but Symbols and Images; not

ἡ πρὸς τὸ σῶμα
καὶ τὸ αἷμα
ὑπομνησιν ὁσμύ-
ραι ἐπιτελεῖται.
Sec. cap. 10. p.
57.

the Truth it self: || since they celebrate every day the Commemoration of his Body and Blood; and are made worthy of a better Sacrifice and ministry, than the Ancients were.

Christs wonderful

* μνήμην καὶ ὑμῖν
παράδοξιν ἀνίστασθαι
τῆς διὰ θανάτου.
καὶ προσφέρειν π.
38.

And a little after, speaking of oblation, and most precious bloody Sacrifice to the Father, he adds, that he delivered also to us a Remembrance, instead of a Sacrifice, to offer up continually unto God *. By which words it is manifest he took the Remembrance or

Commemoration of Christs death, to be that Sacrifice which we make to God. And again he saith in the very next page: to celebrate the remembrance or commemoration of that Sacrifice upon the Table by the Symbols (or representations) both of his Body and saving Blood, we have received, according to the ordinances of the New Testament. Hither he applies those places out of the Psalms, offer to God Thanksgiving. Let the lifting up of our hands be as an evening Sacrifice. The Sacrifices of God are a contrite Spirit, &c. So that they thought of no other Sacrifice, In those days, but that of praise and Thanksgiving; together with the offering of our selves, our Souls and bodies to be a reasonable, holy and lively sacrifice unto him: as * Prayer after all it is admirably expressed in have communicated. our Communion Service *.

With

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 25

With which the Author now mentioned perfectly agrees, and delivers his mind almost in the same words. *We Sacrifice*

||,saith he, *a divine, venerable and most holy Sacrifice. We Sacrifice after a new manner, according to the New Testa-*

|| ὁλοκαυτὸν τὸ ἱερόν
τὸ σπμνόν, &c. 1b.
pag. 40.

ment, a pure Sacrifice, &c. we both Sacrifice, and offer Incense too. Celebrating the remembrance of that great Sacrifice, according to the Mysteries delivered by him to us: and offering Thanksgiving for our Salvation by godly Hymns and Prayers to God: consecrating our selves also wholly to him, and to our high Priest, the word; devoting to him both our Souls and Bodies. It would be easie to add much more to the same purpose: but I will conclude with the words of

Fulgentius, which are to this effect. In the time of the old Testament living Creatures were

L. de Fide ad Petrum cap. 19.

offered by the Patriarchs, Prophets and Priests: Now, in the time of the new Testament, the holy Catholick Church, throughout the world, ceases not to offer the Sacrifice of Bread and Wine in Faith and Charity. For in those carnal Sacrifices the flesh of Christ was figured, which he was to offer, and his blood, which he was to shed for the remission of sins, But in this Sacrifice there is giving of thanks, and a commemoration of the flesh of Christ, which he hath offered, and of his blood which he hath shed for us. In those Sacrifices therefore, what was to be given us was signified in a figure: but in this Sacrifice, is evidently shown what is already given. In those Sacrifices, the Son of God

26 *The Nature and End* Part II

it was foretold should be slain for sinners : in this he is declared and published as actually slain for them. This is sufficient to shew, what the Sacrifice is which we make when we *do this*, and that our Church now, doth the same, which the Ancient did. By feasting upon this Sacrifice, we not only commemorate that oblation of himself, with the Sacrifice of Praise and Thanksgiving, but likewise offer up our selves to him to be entirely his. As will appear more fully in the next consideration : which is this,

III. By this Action *we make a solemn Profession of the Christian Religion*, and declare our selves to be the Disciples and followers of Jesus, to whom we joyn our selves in fellowship. So much is the rational consequence of what hath been said. For by eating of the Sacrifices offered at the Altar, both Jews and Gentiles professed themselves to be the Worshippers and Servants of that God, to whom the oblation was made. And *secondly*, it may be rationally drawn from that discourse of our Saviours with the Jews, in the *Sixth* of *S. Johns Gospel*. Where *eating his flesh and drinking his blood*, v. 51, 53, 54, &c.

signifie nothing else but believing* the Word and keeping the Precepts which Christ published in our flesh, and

* See v. 29, 35.
47.

sealed with his Blood. This is honestly acknowledged by a Learned Person in the Church of Rome : who gives the sense of those verses in these two lines. *They are nourished with the flesh of*
of

of Christ to eternal life, who keep the sayings of Christ incarnate. Which he expresses more largely in another place. The Words of eternal life which Peter acknowledged our Saviour had, are the Commands, saith he, which he gave when he was in Flesh among men. For therefore he was made flesh, that in the Flesh or Body of man, he might procure them Salvation, and form them to eternal life. Therefore the words which Christ spake in flesh, the Gospel of Christ, is the flesh of Christ. These words, this flesh, this meat Christ would have us eat, ruminate and digest, that being nourished thereby, we may profit to eternal life. Thus S. Peter understood our Lord, when he answered at the end of that discourse to his Question [will ye go away ?] To whom should we go? thou hast the words of eternal life, v. 68. And thus Christ explains himself, v. 63. where he saith his discourse was not to be understood so grossly as the Jews apprehended it; but in a more spiritual and divine manner. His meaning was to be conceived as if he had said, unless you really receive me, notwithstanding my being crucified, as God speaking to you in flesh; and so conform your selves to my Doctrine, you cannot be saved. And indeed this eating and drinking which now he call'd them unto, could be nothing else, but receiving him and his Doctrine; for the Sacrament of his Body and Blood

¶ *Carnis Christi incarnatur in vitam eternam qui sermones Christi incarnati servans, Rigaltius in Cypr. Epist. 1.*

* *Idem in Epist. 55. Annot. 2.*

was not yet instituted. But when it was; then, I make account, they who did eat of this Bread and drink of this Cup in Commemoration of Christ, were to look upon it as *a devout Profession of that Faith in him and Obedience to him*, without which we cannot inherit eternal life. We declare by this Action the intire assent of our minds to the Truth of all that he preached, when he was in our flesh: and the unfeigned consent of our Wills to be ordered and governed according to it. Hence, perhaps, it was that this Action came to be called the Sacrament, which was the

* *As may be seen in S. Cyprian Lactantius, &c. in innumerable places.*

ancient name for our whole Religion*, because here we make the most solemn Profession of the Christian Religion; as the Jews did of the Mosaical, when they did eat before God of the Sacrifices offered on his Altar. Thus

much I am sure of (in the *third* place) that the whole discourse of S. Paul is to this sence; when he calls the Cup of blessing which we bless, the *Communion* of the Blood of Christ; and the Bread which we break, the *Communion* of the Body of Christ. 1 Cor. 10. 16. That is, an Holy Action whereby we declare our Society and fellowship with Christ; and that we are of his Religion, in opposition to all others. Which we shall easily discern to be the Apostles meaning, if we take but the pains to consider what it is that he goes about to prove in those *eight* verses, [from v. 14. to 22.] It is nothing but this, *That if they did Communicate with Christ in the Cup of Blessing and Breaking*

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 29

Breaking of Bread, then they must flee from all Idolatrous Services and not partake in them. The consequence, saith he, is manifest to any understanding person, as I take you to be. For to Communicate with him in that manner, is as much as to acknowledge Jesus only to be the Lord; to honour and worship him; to profess that you belong to him; and to joyn your selves in fellowship with him. Which he proves, *first*, from the intention of the Feasts upon the Jewish Sacrifices; of which whosoever did eat, he thereby became of that Religion, and professed to worship that God at whose Altar (which *Malachi* calls his Table. *Mal.* 1. 7.) that meat was offered in honour of him. And *secondly*, from the Religious Feasts among the Gentiles; whose Sacrifices being offered to *Demons*, whosoever did eat of them, thereby he made an acknowledgment of their Deity; and that he was one of their Servants and Worshippers. Which instances carry in them this general reason; that the eating continually of any ones meat; signifies us to be of his Family; or his Friends and familiar acquaintance: and so this Religious eating at their Tables and of their meat, was a token and a declaration of Friendship and Society with God or with Demons: and by consequence this must be the meaning of our partaking of the Table of our Lord. From which premisses the Apostle concludes with the greatest force of reason, that all those who made this profession of being Members of Christs Body, and belonging to the Christian Society or Corporation, (*v.* 17.) by partaking of Christs Table,

30 *The Nature and End* Part II.

and eating of his Meat : must have nothing to do with the Tables of Dæmons. For this would be to jumble the most contrary and inconsistent things together : to worship God, and *Baal* too : to be the servants of Christ, and the servants of the Devil. Whereas, in truth, by honouring them in eating of their Sacrifices, they did, in effect, renounce Christ. And by Communicating with Christ, at his Table, they did renounce them. For he came *to destroy the works of the devil*, 1 *John* 4. 8. and Idolatry in the first place : wherein that worship and service was paid to the devil, which was due to God alone.

You must address your selves then to the Table of the Lord, as the friends of Jesus Christ ; on purpose to profess that you believe on him. and are of his Religion, and mean to cleave unto him and obey him ; renouncing all other Masters for ever. Say in your hearts ; “ O blessed

John 1. 14.

14. 16.

“ Jesus, I acknowledge thee
 “ to be the Lord ; Thou art *the*
 “ *only begotten of the Father*
 “ *full of grace and truth* Thou
 “ only art *the Way, the Truth,*
 “ *and the Life.* I humbly adore thee ; and here de-
 “ vote my self everlastingly to thee. I believe
 “ thy blessed Gospel : I own thy supreme Autho-
 “ rity and submit my self to thy Sovereign Com-
 “ mands. *Truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, I*
 “ look for all blessings through thy hand alone :
 “ who hast all power in Heaven and in Earth.
 “ Let it be unto thy servant, according to thy
 “ Word.

Part II. *of the holy Communion.* 31

“ Word. Yea deal with me, according as I un-
“ feignedly acknowledge thee, and heartily joyn
“ my self in fellowship with thee , to be thy
“ Disciple and follower for ever. I give thee
“ possession of my heart entirely. Do there
“ what thou plearest. Be the sole governour
“ and disposer of all my thoughts , words , de-
“ fires and actions. *I esteem*
“ *all thy precepts concerning all* Psal. 119. 128.
“ *things to be right; and I hate*
“ *every false way.*

And according to our Sincerity in this devo-
ting of our selves to him, we shall find the pow-
erful communication of his good spirit to us, to
unite us closer to himself. When this outward
action declares the inward devotion of our
hearts, to knit themselves to him, and to be-
come one spirit with him; without all doubt he
will make us feel that he dwells in us by the
power of his Spirit, to enliven, help and streng-
then us in a Christian course of life. For this
Communion is mutual; and the word properly
signifies a Participation of something from him,
by our joyning our selves to him. *We dwell in*
Christ, and Christ in us: we are made one with
Christ, and Christ with us (as the words are in our
Communion Service) and so may expect all
those graces and favours which he hath recei-
ved from God, to impart to faithful souls: par-
ticularly it is a pledge of his Divine presence
with us, and that he will send his heavenly in-
fluences into our hearts. Being knit and joyned
to him as Members of his Body, we may be as-
sured

ured he will take care of us, as our Head. He engages himself to guide, quicken, refresh, powerfully move and assist us in all well doing. This we may humbly wait for by virtue of our Union with him. As the evil spirit wrought in the children of disobedience, who were joyned to devils, by eating of their meat: so will the Spirit of grace work in those that obey our Lord; being joyned to him by partaking of his holy Table. And for that end we may come to it, that being knit still faster to him, we may have a more abundant communication of his holy Spirit to us. We may entreat him to be a constant Friend to us, to make his abode with us; *so that we may evermore dwell in him and he in us.* He will say, *Amen*, to it as well as we; if in the uprightness of our hearts, we perform this holy Action: the meaning of which I shall still further declare.

IV. It is easie to gather from what hath been said, that by partaking of this Feast; we make such a profession of Christianity and subjection to the Lord Jesus, as *to engage our selves hereby in a mutual Covenant with him.* So much I told you at the beginning; that Sacraments were outward Rites and Solemnities, to express our consent to the new Covenant: and whereby we signifie our settled purpose, and engage our faith, to perform the duties of Christians; as ever we expect that Christ Jesus should be a Saviour to us. But this Sacrament of the Lords Supper is more particularly designed for that end: that by
often

Part II. of the holy Communion 33

often doing this, we may, with repeated protestations of our fidelity, *renew our Baptifmal Vow and Covenant* wherein we stand ingaged: and in the most sacred manner addift and devote our selves again and again, to that Service which we promised, when we entred into Christs Religion.

It is well known that *eating and drinking* together, was ever reputed a token of friendship and brotherly accord, between those persons who consent to such a meeting. But this was more notorious when there was a *Feast* made on purpose to exprefs this Friendship: For this amounted to a Covenant, and thereby they entred into a league, to be at Peace and Unity among themselves. Thus you read that King *Abimelech* and his Courtiers came to *Isaac* and said (*Gen. 26. 28, 29.*) *Let us make a Covenant with thee; that thou wilt do us no hurt; as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, &c.* And then it follows immediately (*v. 30.*) that *he made them a Feast, and they did eat and drink.* That is, he entred with them, according to their desire, into a league of love and friendship, by making this solemn entertainment for them. But then, it is farther to be noted that, when this *Feast* was upon a *Sacrifice*, and they eat and drank of what had been offered to God; it was still a more sacred way of covenanting and making compacts one with another. So when *Laban* desired *Jacob*, in these words (*Gen. 31. 44.*) *Come now, let us make a Covenant; I and thou; and let it be for a witness*

34 *The Nature and End* Part II.

between me and thee: we are told that this was the manner of it, v. 54. Then Jacob offered Sacrifice upon the mount, and called his Brethren to eat bread; and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount: that is, they remained together in one and the same place, as those that had now no enmity nor suspicion of each other (though they had been at difference before) after they had covenanted to be friends, by eating all of the same Sacrifice. By this it is apparent, that it was then a common custom among the several Nations of the Earth, to make contracts and agreements together, by eating and drinking, especially upon a Sacrifice. Which continued, I might shew you, in after Ages, among the Gentiles, as well as Jews. But I shall only mention one memorable instance, which we find in *Quintus Curtius*; who tells us, that when *Alexander* was so surpris'd with the beauty of *Roxane*, that he presently determin'd to make her his

Wife: he commanded Bread to be brought, after his country fashion. For setting Bread before them was the most sacred pledge of Conjugal love among the Macedonians; which being divided with a Sword, each party tasted of*.

**Hoc erat apud Macedones sanctissimum coeuntium pignus; quem divisum gladio, uterque libabat, Lib. 8. cap. 4.*

All that need be added to this is, that there was an Oath frequently accompanied these holy Covenants; which could never be more solemnly made, than when they were in the presence of God, at these Feasts upon his Sacrifices.

Part II. of the holy Communion. 35

ces. You have examples of it in the stories already mention'd. *Abimelech* not only desired to make a Covenant with *Isaac*; but said *let there now be an Oath betwixt us*. And accordingly you read after they had feasted, they confirmed the Covenant thereby made, *by swearing one to another*, early the next morning, *Gen. 26. 31.* This was a sign they intended to continue friends; and had not made that league in a fit of kindness, when their hearts were warm with good cheer, but seriously and deliberately before Almighty God. Just so you find it in the History of *Jacob* and *Laban*: only the Oath there, went before the Sacrifice and the Feast. And the consequence of this discourse is this: that when the Jews therefore, did eat of the Sacrifices of Thanksglving, which was Gods meat; being offered or set on his Altar or Table; they did express thereby that they were in Covenant with God. Their feasting with him in that manner, was a declaration of peace and friendship with him: and they bound themselves to keep the whole Covenant made with their Fathers; which every time they came to his Altar, was renewed and confirmed. And this we are to conceive is the meaning likewise, of our eating and drinking of this Bread and of this Cup at the Table of our Lord. Our partaking of his Sacrifice, is an open declaration that we continue stedfast in the New Covenant, that he hath made with us, and we with him: which hereby we renew and ratifie. It is an engaging of our faith again to him; that we will remain for ever in his love. A promise to keep friendship with him,

him, by never swerving from that Obedience, which we have vowed to him: We pass our words to him; that whatsoever service we owe him, shall be punctually performed. That all the Articles of the holy Covenant, which we made with him when we were first received into his society, shall on our part be carefully and duly observed. As hereby he engages himself (you shall see anon) to make us partakers of all the blessings of that Covenant; so we engage to perform the duties of it. And accordingly as we acquit our selves, and honestly stand to the terms of our agreement with him, and make it good; so we must expect, and no otherways, to enjoy the benefits which he hath promised to the faithful. If we prove not false in this Covenant of God, but in the uprightness of our heart keep close to our duty; then, as sure as we take that Bread and that Cup into our hands, as certain as we taste them with our mouths, and receive them into our bodies, will he give us his pardon, grace, and eternal life. And this we do not only Covenant with him to perform; but this Action looks like an Oath which we take, that we will be *Christs faithful Souldiers and Servants to our lives end*. This is an ancient notion of the word *Sacrament*, which we now use to express this Action by. And thus in *Pliny's* time they understood the meaning of it: for he tells us, as you heard, that Christians bound themselves at their Assemblies, by a *Sacrament* (or Oath) not to commit any wickedness. When we come therefore to the Table of the Lord, we swear fidelity to him, and vow that we will be
stedfast

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 37

stedfast in our Covenant. We take the Sacrament upon it, as we ordinarily speak, that we will be true to him, and *manfully fight under his banners against the Devil, the World and the Flesh.* And here I cannot but remember what *Josephus* * *L. 2. de bello Jud.* writes concerning the *Essens* cap. 7. *ὁσους περ-
κιδους.* (a Sect among the Jews) who would not admit any to their Communion nor eat with them before they had taken certain *Horrible Oaths*, that they would worship God, and observe all the rules of Justice towards men. But can there be any more dreadful than this, whereby we keep our Communion with Christ? Is it not a most terrible thing to swear fidelity to our Lord, by laying our hands, as it were, upon his Body and Blood; nay eating and drinking that which represents him to us? This layes the most powerful engagement on us, and binds us in the strongest resolutions to be constant, hearty and zealous in our Christian Profession of Faith and Obedience to him: without which we draw upon our selves the greatest mischiefs imaginable. For I must observe once more; that this made it such a perillous thing to eat and drink unworthily, and brought such judgements on the *Corinthians* (1 Cor. 11. 29. 30.) because in all Covenants made in the presence of God and with appeals to him, there is necessarily understood, though it be not expressed, an imprecation of divine vengeance, if we do not keep them. There is nothing more easie to be observed in the Leagues among the *Greeks*, which were confirmed

* ἐπερώμαι ἐξ ὅλης
 αὐτοῦ, &c. v.
 Seld. L. 2. de Syn-
 ndr. cap. 11. n.
 3.

firmed by Oath, than such words as these. * *I wish perdition to my self and my house, if I transgress any of those things which I have agreed unto: as I hope for all good things if I keep them inviolable.* And if

they did not use such formal words; yet it was the sence of all Nations, that (having covenanted in Gods presence and made him a witness of their action) his wrath was to be expected against the unfaithful: which they had burthened themselves withal. And therefore seeing here we do in such a sacred manner vow to God that we will be at peace with him and observe the Laws of our blessed Saviour; we must remember that we load our selves with Curses and expose our selves to the Almighty's displeasure, if we do not faithfully study to make good our word. A consideration that ought not to deter and affright us from this holy Communion, but only make us more serious in it, and diligently to frequent it: if we intend to be good Christians, and expect to enter into the blessed society of our Saviour in Heaven. It shews us the great necessity of obeying *this Command* of our Lord; because of the security we hereby give him, that all the rest of his Commands shall be better observed; if we carefully observe this. For who can live always in the midst of meditations of our Saviours Love, and not be sensibly moved to love him above all things? who can be ever thinking of his Obedience to the death, and yet himself be disobedient? who can endure to lose such blessing,

Part II. *of the Holy Communion.* 39

blessings, as he saith the blood of Christ was the price of? How is it possible that we should continually remember him, and yet quite forget our duty to him? with what face can a man plead his Sacrifice, and not himself be wholly offered to him? what an intolerable hypocrisie is it, to be continually professing our selves Christians and acknowledging him to be our Lord; if we will not be governed by him, and live in subjection to his Commands? Nay more than that, what desperate profaneness is it, to Promise, Covenant and Vow to be his servants; and to make no Conscience how we behave our selves towards our Lord and Master? certainly, the serious performance of this Action must needs produce other effects, and be of mighty force to make us thorowly good. And therefore can be neglected by none that understand it; but those who are unwilling to be tyed to their duty: and are afraid to be engaged to use their best diligence, to keep the Commands of Christ. And what such persons think of themselves I cannot tell. It is like they put away all sober thoughts of other matters, as they thrust by the thoughts of this. But it is certain they are in a most dangerous condition. They have broken their Baptismal Vow and Covenant: and they have no mind to repent, amend their lives, and be bound to keep it better hereafter. They do the works of their Father the Devil, and will not come and renounce them once more; because they are of opinion, that if they should, they shall return to them. Were their hearts right towards God, they would be forward to come
and

and dedicate themselves anew to him. And they would not out of fear of breaking these bonds too, refuse to renew their Covenant with him : but in hope to be assisted by the Holy Ghost , make a sincere protestation of their purposes of holy living. And suppose they should be guilty of any failing afterward ; it would only move them to make the more hast to sue out their pardon ; and to bind themselves more strictly by renewed Vows to their duty : that at last by the help of Gods Almighty grace, in the use of this and all other means, they might get the mastery over their sins, and perform an uniform obedience to Christs Commands.

Fr. Sales de Pamour
de Dieu. L. 7. cap.
12.

There is a Fable goes among the *Romanists* concerning a Lord in *Provence* ; how that he being extremely sick and earnestly desiring the blessed Sacrament, intreated the Priest, when he brought it to him, to lay it upon his Breast, because he durst not eat it for fear of vomiting it up. Immediately, saith the *Legend*, his breast opened and receiving into it self the Heavenly food, closed its mouth again. The moral of it, if we please, may be true in every one of us. Did we but come to the Holy Table with fervent desire and great devotion of Spirit ; did we apply our thoughts strongly to meditate on our Saviours wondrous love, and lay our hearts, as I may say, to his, to feel how full of affection it was to us, in dying for us : we could not chuse but set our hearts (our Wills I mean) wide open to admit him
for

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 41

for our Lord and Governour. Our hearts would leap for joy to entertain such a gracious Master : and they would not easily open again to any thing else, that would rob him of our love, and oppose it self to his Commands. We should hate that which tempted us to break our faith with him. The world would seem little in our eyes ; and we should find all our inordinate affections to it languishing and dying ; that we might live to him, who dyed for us.

So S *Basil*, I remember, describes the meaning and intention of this Sacrament*. What is the profit, saith he, of those words. * *L. 1. de Baptismo cap. ult.*

Do this in remembrance of me? I'll tell you. *That eating and drinking we may always remember him that died for us and rose again, and so may be taught necessarily to keep before God and his Christ that Ordinance delivered by his Apostle in these words ; for the love of Christ constraineth us ; judging this, that if one dyed for all, then were all dead, and he died for all, that they who live should not henceforth live to themselves, but to him that dyed for them and rose again. He that eateth and drinketh to the indelible memory of Christ Jesus who dyed for us, and rose again, but doth not fulfil the reason of that memory of the Obedience of our Lord even unto death, according to the aforesaid instruction of the Apostle [the love of Christ constraineth us, &c.,] hath no profit at all : according to the declaration of our Lord, who saith, that the flesh profiteth nothing. He adds a great deal more to the same purpose; and repeats it over again*
in

* *in* *cap. 3. Reg.*
21.

in fewer words in another place (if the Book * be his)
The reason of eating the Body and drinking the Blood of Christ, is for a Commemoration of his Obedience unto death, that they who live should not henceforth live to themselves, but to him that dyed and rose again.

Let us always then have this in our mind, when we are making our selves ready for this holy Feast, that we are going to consecrate our selves again to the obedience of Christ unto the death. To renew our protestations of friendship with him, and confirm the Covenant that is between us. Utterly to disclaim all enmities and opposition to his will: and to profess our selves heartily his confederates that will never forsake him. In short, to promise and vow in the most sacred manner, that we will henceforth live unto him and not to our selves: and remain his servants in truth and fidelity for ever. Let us say to him some such words as these.
 "Thou, O Lord, hast redeemed me by thy own
 "most precious blood I see the wounds thou
 "hast received for my sake. I behold how thy
 "holy flesh was rent and torn for my sins. O
 "the Agonies, O the pains and sorrows which
 "thou hast endured for my salvation! I will
 "never willingly grieve thy heart any more.
 "Far be it from me, to pierce thee again, by
 "sighting thy Commands. I had rather dye,
 "than wound thee by my unkind unfaithfulness
 "to thee. Rather had I be torn in pieces my
 "self, than break thy Laws, and violate thy
 "Covenant

Part II. of the holy Communion. 43

" Covenant wherein I am engaged. I forswear
" all confederacy with thy enemies, and all op-
" position to thy will and pleasure. I vow most
" sincerely, that I will endeavour to live in all
" good Conscience towards God and towards
" all men. *So help me God?* as I mean to be
" true and faithful to thee, to my lives end. I
have sworn, and I will perform
it; that I will keep thy righteous
judgments. I have inclined my *Psal. 119. 106 ;*
heart to perform thy Statutes *112, 113, &c.*
always; even unto the end. I
bate vain thoughts: but thy Law do I love. Depart
from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the Command-
ments of my God. Hold me up, and I shall be safe: and
I will have respect unto thy Statutes continually.

V. But the Obedience of Christ to the death ,
which we here remember, puts me in mind to
add another consideration (which we are to
have in this Action (that belongs to this, which
I have now handled. It is such a Covenant
wherein we stand engaged, that *by doing this, we*
covenant even to dye for him, rather than deny him.
We promise to be obedient to him, as he was to
his Heavenly Father, so that if he demand our
lives to be laid down to do honour to him, we
cannot honestly refuse it. For as we offer the
Sacrifice of Praise and Thanksgiving, in this
Commemoration of him : so we offer, I told
you and present our selves , our Souls and Bo-
dies to God, to be a lively, holy and acceptable
Sacrifice unto him. Now the very life of the
Beast.

44 *The Nature and End* Part II.

Beast which was offered in Sacrifice, was given to God ; its Blood being shed at the Altar. And therefore the compleat meaning of this phrase, and of this action, of *offering our selves to be Sacrifices* to God, is this : that we part with our selves so entirely and are so absolutely devoted to him ; that it shall not be in our power afterward to recal this gift : no, not though we die for it. As the Beast that was offered to God was no longer the owners ; and the Blood ; *which is the life* (saith he himself) became appropriated wholly to his uses : so the grant we make of our selves to God at his Altar is irrevocable : we are no longer our own, but his, and cannot resume our selves any more into our own disposal : but if he will have our very life, it must be at his service. This was one reason, I make no doubt, of receiving the Sacrament so oft in the beginning of our Religion ; that they might fortifie their holy resolution of following Christ to his Cross, and dying for the testimony of his Truth : to which they expected continually to be called. I have the authority of an holy Martyr (S. Cyprian) for it ; who tells us (in his Book upon the *Lords Prayer*) that in his Church they Communicated every day : which custom remained till S. Hierom's time at Rome, and in Spain. One great end of it was, that they might be well appointed against the assaults of their enemies ; and have courage, as good Souldiers of Christ Jesus, to march after him, even unto the death. For the same person, giving an account in one of
Epist. 54. Cornelio. his letters * , why he
would

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 43

would receive to the peace of the Church certain persons that had fallen away in time of persecution (but now bewailed their fault, and resolved to be more constant hereafter:) saith, that he saw a new storm arising, and was assured by divine admonitions and tokens, that a more furious conflict would be renewed. And therefore it was necessary to receive them into Communion again (whom he exhorts to fight valiantly and play the men) that so they might not be left naked and unarmed: but be strengthened by the protection of Christs Body and Blood. For since the Eucharist is designed for that end, that it may be a defence or safeguard to them that receive it, we arm those with the Ammunition

of the Lords fulness*, whom we would have to be safe from the adversary. For how can we

* Munimento Domini
Saturitia.

teach and provoke those to pour out their blood, in the confession of his name, to whom we deny the blood of Christ, when they are about to fight? or how can we make them fit for the Cup of Martyrdom, if we do not first admit them, by a right of Communication, to drink the Cup of the Lord in the Church? He cannot be fit for Martyrdom, who is not armed by the Church for the war. That heart will fail, which by receiving the Eucharist, is not lifted up and inflamed. By which last words, it is clear that the minds of Believers were raised up by the Eucharist, and had a holy zeal enkindled in them, to follow Christ in sufferings. The Priests who celebrated the Sacrifices of God every day as he speaks in the same Epistle) prepared Sacrifices and Victims to be offered to God.

For remembering the blood of Jesus, and being touched with a sense of his love to them; they went away full of heat and courage: as those who had made a sworn agreement to suffer death valiantly; which Christ underwent for their Salvation. And in his next epistle but one, which is an exhortation to Martyrdom, he calls upon the people of *Tebbaris*, to arm their right hand with the spiritual sword, (speaking according to the manner in those dayes, when they received the Eucharist into their hand, as we do now, and not into their mouth, as the fashion is in the present Church of Rome) that they might never stretch it forth to Idolatrous sacrifices: but being mindful of the Eucharist, that hand which received the body of the Lord, might embrace him and hold him fast; and receive hereafter the reward of celestial Crowns. The like we read in his Book concerning those that fell away, in a time of suffering: when other mens mouths sanctified with the celestial meat, after the Body and Blood of the Lord, refused to taste the profane infections and reliques of Idols. I shall add no more but the words

* *De Cardinal. operibus Christi: Cap. de Cæna Dom.*

of another writer*; under his name, which are very significant. When we celebrate the Sacrament, saith he, we are admonished to ruminate and chew over and over again, the example of our Lord; that his passion may be alway in memory; and the punishments of death may not terrifie the Heirs of the Crucified: but they may feed and refresh themselves, with the joyful solemnities of a timely resurrection. O how excellent is this Cnp!

How

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 47.

How religious is the excess of this Drink! by which we are divinely out of our selves: and forgetting the things that are behind, reach forward to those that are before. And losing the sence of this world, and contemning the delights of the purpled rich man; we cleave to the Cross, and suck the blood, and lay our tongues in the wounds of our Redeemer. They were transported, he means, by the thoughts of Christs death, beyond themselves, and thought of nothing but dying for him, if he called them to it: preferring his Cross, which they carried always in their mind, before the greatest riches and glory in the World.

And with the same affections should we be inspired when we make the same Commemoration of him? professing we had rather dye than dishonour him and his religion, by denying them: Vowing our very life to be expended upon his account, if there be occasion for it. This being a *Feast*, as I told you, *upon a Sacrifice*; we ingage by doing this, that we will become a bloody Sacrifice to him, if his will be that we should be offered up for his service. It being a *Communion*, participation, or fellowship with him; if he will have us to partake and have fellowship with him in his sufferings; we here express our selves to be well contented. We unite and joyn our selves to the *Crucified* Jesus; and so profess that if he will have us bear his Cross, we will not deny him. Nay we declare that we will glory in nothing so much as in the Cross of Christ: that we will rejoyce in tribulation: and think it is given to us as an honour to suffer with him,

him. For a Feast is a joyful meeting; and therefore our eating and drinking, at this Feast, shews that we will not think he feeds us with gall and wormwood, when we endure any thing for his Names sake: but that he gives us the Wine of joy and gladness; when the same Cup is put in. to our hand, which our blessed Saviour drank of. This is the very height of Christianity; to which noble pitch we should earnestly strive, by all means, to arrive. Every drop of our blood should be ready to be poured out, for that Religion, which Christ sealed with his own. And indeed, what better use can we make of our life, than to give it for him, from whom we received it, and who gave his life for us? And how much better is it not to live at all, than to live with the mark and brand of cowards and fugitives, from the Prince of Life and the Lord of Glory? Let us say therefore when we come to the Table of the Lord? "O how much do we owe thee, most blessed Redeemer! How great is the price which thou hast paid for the ransom of us, miserable sinners! Tongue cannot express it, nor thought conceive it. What shall I render unto thee for the incomprehensible benefits thou hast bestowed upon me? I can give thee no less than my self; which here I resign intirely into thy hands. Do thou dispose of me according to thy pleasure. It is but reasonable I should follow thee, whithersoever thou ledest me. Though it be to thy Cross, I refuse not to obey thy orders. Though I should die with thee, I hope I shall not in any wise deny thee. For there is no better

Part II. of the holy Communion. 49

"better use I can make of my life than to spend
 "it for thee. I esteem all things but loss, for the
 "excellence of thy knowledge.
 "I account not my life dear unto my *Act. 20. 24.*
 "self, so that I may finish my
 "course with joy. It is Christ that died; yea, ra-
 "ther that is risen again: who is even at the right
 "hand of God; who also makes intercession for us.
 "Who shall separate me from the love *Rom. 8. 34,*
 "of Christ? Shall tribulation, or di- *35, &c.*
 "stress, or persecution, or famine, or
 "nakedness, or peril, or sword? (as it is written,
 "for thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are
 "accounted as sheep for the slaugh-
 "ter.) Though all this should come *Psal. 44. 17,*
 "upon me, yet will I not forget thee; *18.*
 "nor will I deal falsely in thy Cove-
 "nant. My heart shall not be turned back; neither
 "shall my steps decline from thy way. Nay in all
 "these things, I shall be more than a Conquerour,
 "through him that loved me. For I am perswaded.
 "that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor Prin-
 "cipalities, nor Powers, nor things present, nor things
 "to come. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other
 "creature, shall be able to separate me from
 "the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our
 "Lord.

'And great reason there is, that we should
 cleave to him to the very death; if we consider
 the inestimable benefits which he by his death
 hath purchased for us, and by this Commemora-
 tion of it confirms unto us. Especially that of
 remission of sins through his blood: which he, for his

part, covenants to grant us, if we, for our part, be faithful to the death. For

VI. We are not to consider this Action merely as a Feast, or only as a Feast upon a Sacrifice: but as *a Feast upon a Sacrifice for Sin*. Wherein we agreeing, as I said, to be his constant Disciples, profess our belief that *God hath set him forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood*: and he gives us a part in that propitiation, and promises *to be merciful to our unrighteousness, and to remember our sins and iniquities no more*. It was not permitted to the Jews you know, (no not to the Priests themselves) to taste of the *blood* of any Beast, that was slain in their Sacrifices to God: but it was to be poured out at the foot of the Altar, after some part of it had been sprinkled thereon. And as for the *flesh* of the Sacrifice, if it was an offering for sin, that was to be wholly burnt also, and they were not allowed the least portion of it, at any of their Feasts. This is a privilege belonging to Christians alone at the Table of the Lord: where they not only eat of the Bread, which represents the Body or Flesh of Christ; but drink of the Cup, which represents his Blood. *We have*

Heb. 13. 10. an Altar (i. e. a Sacrifice) whereof they had no right to eat that served the Tabernacle: that is, which the Jewish Priests themselves, who ministered at the Altar, could not partake of. We are admitted to the enjoyment of more singular privileges, than they were invested withal. As we are partakers of a better

Part II. *of the holy Communion.* 51

better Sacrifice, which is of greater efficacy and vertue, than any of theirs were: so God receives us into a nearer familiarity with himself; and by setting before us not only the body of that Sacrifice which was offered to him, but the blood also (which was his own proper food) plainly tells us that he intends to make us partakers of the highest blessings; even of his own joy and happiness. Of which he gives us strong assurance, in that he lets us partake not only of the *blood of the Sacrifice*, in this figure and representation: but of the *blood of that Sacrifice*, which was offered for the sins of the world. This bids us rest assured of his abundant grace; and not doubt of our acceptance with him, to a participation of his highest favour. There is nothing now to hinder it, nor to make us call in question his merciful kindness toward us. For we have such a token and pledge of forgiveness of our sins by this Sacrifice; as the ancient people of God had not of the forgiveness of their offences, by the blood that was offered at Gods Altar. They were not admitted to taste of that blood, as we are, of the blood of Jesus: and so could not have *that boldness*, and *access with confidence to God*, which we have through the faith of him.

*Nova est hujus
Sacramenti
doctrina, &c.
Lex quippe e-
sum sanguinis
prohibet: E-
vangelium pra-
cipit ut biba-
tur.
Ausb. Serm.
de Cæna Do-
mini.*

This seems to be one great secret of this Sa-
D 2 crament:

Luke 22. 20. *crament* : as appears from the words of S. *Luke* and S. *Paul*.
1 Cor. 11. 25. who tell us, that this Cup which we drink of, is *the New Covenant*
 compared *in Christs blood, which was shed*
 with *Mat. 26.* *for the remission of sins.* We are
 28. confirmed, by *doing this*, in that

gracious Covenant; which assures us of forgiveness through his Blood. He gives us a right to those benefits (of which that is the first) which he obtained by his obedience to the death. Which is the import also of the word *Communion*, used by St. *Paul* to express the effect of this Sacrament; *1 Cor. 10. 16.* The Cup of blessing which we bless, *is it not the Communion of the Blood of Christ? the Bread which we break, is it not the Communion of the Body of Christ?* In its full signification, that phrase denotes, not merely our being made of his Society, but our having a

Communication of his Body and his Blood unto us : * of which
 * So the word *κοινωνία* is rendered in other places, *Gal. 6. 6.* in remembrance of his death
Pbil. 4. 15. for the remission of sin. And

so we beseech our merciful Father (in the Prayer of Consecration which our Church prescribes) *that we receiving these his Creatures of Bread and Wine, according to his Son our Saviours holy institution, in remembrance of his Death and Passion, may be partakers of his most blessed Body and Blood.* For after the Bread and Wine are deputed by holy prayer to God, to be used for a Commemoration of Christs death; though

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 53

though they do not cease to be, what they were before, yet they begin to be something which they were not before this Consecration. That is, they become now to us, *visible signs of an inward and spiritual grace*: and do not merely figure to us the breaking of Christs Body and the shedding of his Blood; but are a pledge of that inward and spiritual grace, which they represent. What that grace is, we are taught in our *Catechism*; when it tells us that it is, *the Body and Blood of Christ, which are verily and indeed received of the faithful in the Lords Supper*. That is, they have a real part and portion given them in the death and sufferings of the Lord Jesus; whose Body was broken and Blood shed, for remission of sins. They truly and indeed partake of the virtue of his bloody Sacrifice; whereby he hath obtained an eternal redemption for us. This is the meaning sure, of partaking of his Body and Blood, which are here communicated. Because this Bread and Wine do not become his Body and Blood, by ceasing to be Bread and Wine: but by tending them to us, as a *spiritual grace*. Their efficacy therefore and virtue by the divine favour is made ours. All the effects and benefits of his passion are imparted to us by these, which in themselves are but Gods Creatures of Bread and Wine: yet by his appointment become to us the Body and Blood of his Son. In short, *there is nothing which the Body and Blood of Christ can be to the spirits of men*, but by these tokens he exhibits it to us, and gives us an interest in it. This is *spiritually to eat his Flesh and drink his Blood*; as both our Church and the

54 *The Nature and End* Part II.

ancient speak. Our souls entertain and feast themselves upon his Sacrifice; being really made partakers of whatsoever his body and blood can do for them. Which S. Gregory Nazianzen

* In his "Οἰκονομ.
Tom. 2, Fam. 15.

meant, I should think, when he saith that *these oblations are the Communication of the Incarnation of God; and of the sufferings of God** How doth

he communicate to us his Incarnation, but by giving us the fruits and benefits of it? and so he communicates to us his broken Body and his Blood that was shed. We partake of both in the same manner. We are admitted to

|| τὸ χεῖρ πᾶσι
σιτελούμεν. Ο.
τ. 40.

participate of the secret of the sufferings of Christ (as he speaks in another place) and by means of this Sacrament

are vested in the merit of them. For it is not merely his Body and Blood, but his Body *broken* and Blood *shed* (as I said just now) which we are made partakers of. And that is as much as to say, we are partakers of his death: the breaking of the Body and shedding the Blood, being the death of him who suffers in that manner.

And thus indeed the Bread and Wine are changed, not by abolishing their substance but, by turning them to this divine use (to which they are deputed by prayer according to Christs institution) to tender to us the spiritual grace of the broken Body and Blood shed of our Saviour. The principal part of which grace is, remission of sin. For sin being done away; death, the fruit

Part II. of the holy Communion. 55

fruit of sin, is abolished: he graciously restores us to the privilege of immortality which we had lost: and in order to it assures us he will not fail to communicate the grace of his holy Spirit: to assist and further us in our way to everlasting bliss. We may be satisfied that he will send a living vertue into our spirits, to quicken, excite, and strengthen us, to do according to our Vows and Engagements: that so *we may continue in his love, as he continued in his Fathers love, by keeping his Commandments.* For this is the nature and office of all Sacramental pledges, to assure us of the good Will of God, and of his Truth in fulfilling his gracious promises. He engages to be faithful to us by *giving* them; as we engage our selves to be faithful to him, by *receiving* them. God bids us believe that we shall *be accepted in his beloved*; nay, he puts us in possession of all that which the Gospel promises, and the Sacrifice of Christ on the Cross obtained to us: *mercy, grace, and peace: remission of sin; the power of the Holy Ghost, and eternal life.*

Thus the Prayer of Consecration runs in the ancient Liturgies: into which though many things are soiled, suitable to the conceits of later times, yet they contain sundry expressions of Christian Devotion, worthy of those who are called the Authors of them. *Bless this Bread and this Wine* (saith that ascribed to S. Chrysostom) *make it to be the Body and Blood of thy Son, &c. that it may be to all that partake of it, for the washing of the Soul, the forgiveness of sin, the*

communication of the Holy Spirit, &c. And a little after. Make us worthy to partake of thy heavenly and dreadful mysteries, of this holy and spiritual Table, with a pure Conscience; for the remission of sin, the pardon of our offences, the communication of the holy Spirit, the inheriting the Kingdom of Heaven, and confidence before thee; not for judgement or condemnation In that also which goes under the name of *S James* (to mention no more) we find these words. *Be merciful to us, O God, according to thy great mercy, and send upon us and upon these gifts thy Holy Spirit, that it may sanctifie and make this Bread the holy Body of thy Christ, and this Cup the precious blood of thy Christ; that they may be to all those who receive them, for the remission of sin and for eternal life, the sanctification of body and soul, the bringing forth the fruit of good works, and the establishing of thy holy Catholick and Apostolick Church which thou hast founded upon the ROCK OF FAITH; that the gates of hell may not prevail against it, &c.* The meaning of which words [*make this Bread the Body of thy Christ, &c.*] are so well expounded in the Service of the Roman Church, by the addition

* Our Writers have shewn often enough, that the fancy of *transubstantiation* is not countenanced by the service of that Church which teaches it.

only of these two words [*TO US*] as if their forefathers had studied to prevent that gross Conceit, which now they have entertained *. For the Prayer there concerning the Bread and Wine is, *that they may become to us the Body and Blood of thy well-beloved Son our Lord Jesus Christ.*

Part II. of the holy Communion. 57

Christ. God doth not make them so *in themselves*, by changing their substance: but *unto us*, by their change from the common to this Spiritual use. Nor doth the Prayer, now mentioned, for the Holy Spirit to come and sanctifie them, and make them his Body to us, &c. suggest any such thing, as a change of their substance. For the ancient Writers frequently say as much concerning the sanctifying of the Water in Baptism, by the holy Spirit: and yet it remains Water still, though it serve to the mystical washing away of sin. So do the Bread and Wine remain Bread and Wine; after the sanctifying of them; and their becoming the Body and Blood of Christ to us. They are both, Bread and Wine in their substance; and the Body and Blood of Christ in the Spiritual use to which they are appointed. To that use when once they are consecrated; we have no regard at all to the substance of Bread and Wine: but only to the Body and Blood of Christ; which by doing this are communicated to our souls, in the remission of sin, the sanctification of the Spirit, and eternal life. To conclude, what *Gregory Nyssen*

saith concerning Baptism* *Tom. 2. in*
[Do not contemn the divine Bap. Christi p.
washing, nor undervalue it as 802.
a common thing, because of the

Use of the Water: for that which it works is great, and there are wonderful effects of it] we may say concerning the Supper of the Lord; Bread and Wine are but small things: but in this holy use of them they are great, and produce admirable effects. Nay he himself immediately mentions this very thing.

among others, for an example of the great benefit that may be received from common matters; when they are applied to a divine use. "This Altar, saith he, at which we stand is in its Nature but ordinary stone; nothing different from those you tread upon: but being dedicated to Gods service, it is an holy Table, &c. *And this Bread also, is in the beginning but common bread: but when the mystery hath offered it, then it is called and it is the Body of Christ.* So the mystical Oyl and so the Wine, which are little worth before the Blessing, after the sanctification of the Spirit, have another kind of operation. And thus a Priest who the other day was a vulgar person, being separated by blessing, becomes a Guide, a Governour, a Teacher of piety, &c. *And these things he doth, without any change at all in his body or form.* By these examples any man may see that he thought, the Bread and the Wine in the Sacrament become the Body and Blood of Christ; with no more change in their substance, than there is in the Water with which we baptize, or in the Priest who ministers there or at the Eucharist. But that they are called the Body and Blood of Christ in regard of the Use to which they are sanctified; and are his Body and Blood, in regard of the wonderful effects which are communicated to the faithful in the use of them; viz. remission of sin, and all other benefits of his passion.

Now what greater favour can we desire at Gods hands, than to be admitted to such fellowship.

Part II. of the holy Communion. 59

ship with him and with his Son Jesus Christ? What is there of equal power with this, to possess our hearts with the love of God? Was there ever any so treated by him as we are? Did the Friends of God in ancient time receive such pledges of his grace and favour? Were they ever made thus one with him and joyned to him, by partaking of his Sons Body and Blood? Who would not give up himself soul and body eternally to him, that thinks of these things? Who can think he makes a dear purchase, if he give his life in exchange for such invaluable blessings? We should go to the Table of the Lord and say;
"How excellent is thy loving kindness O God!
"How precious are thy thoughts towards us, how
"great is the sum of them! Who would not fear
"thee? Who would not love thee, and glorifie
"thy Name? For *thou hast given us*
"*exceeding great and precious promi-* 2 Pet. i. 4..
"*ses, that by them we might be*
"*partakers of a divine Nature.* Thou hast sealed
"them with the Blood of thy Son: and hast
"made a new Covenant with us
"in that blood, to put thy laws in Heb. i. 6, 17..
"our hearts and write them in our
"minds; and our sins and iniquities to remember no
"more. Thou hast made him an high Priest for
"ever to make intercession for us: and given him
"power and glory at thy right hand; that he
"may be able to perform all his
"Promises. Faithful is he that cal- 1 Thess. 5. 24..
"leth us, who also will do it. For
"ever, O Lord, thy word is settled Psal. 119. 89..
"in Heaven. Thy faithfulness is 90.

60 The Nature and End Part II.

"unto all generations. But thou hast given like-
 "wise farther assurances of thy Mercy and thy
 "Truth: by entertaining us at thy Table; and
 "making us partake of that Body and Blood,
 "which was offered for our sins. Enough, e-
 "nough, O most merciful Father! We see the
 "love thou bearest to us. We cannot desire
 "greater tokens and testimonies of it, than these
 "thou hast given us. *All thy*
 2 Cor. 1. 20. "promises in Christ, we believe,
 "are Amen; certain, faithful
 "and true. We know and are
 1 John 2. 1, 2. "sure, that we have an Advo-
 "cate with the Father, Jesus
 "Christ the righteous; and he is a propitiation for
 "our sins. I will never doubt any more of thy
 "good will towards us: for I taste and feel that
 "the Lord is gracious. *The*
 Psal. 111. 4, "Lord is gracious and full of com-
 5, 9. "passion: he will ever be mindful
 "of his Covenant. He hath sent
 "redemption unto his people; he hath commanded
 "his Covenant for ever: Holy and reverend is his
 "Name. *The mercy of the Lord,*
 Psal. 103. 17, "is from everlasting to everlasting
 18. "upon them that fear him. To
 "such as keep his Covenant, and
 "to those that remember his Com-
 Psal. 130. 5. "mandments to do them. I wait
 "therefore for thee O Lord, my soul
 "doth wait: and in thy Word do I hope. Mine
 "eyes shall be ever towards the
 Jude 2. "Lord; that Mercy and peace
 "and love may be multiplied unto
 "me.

Part II. of the holy Communion. 61

“ me : that I may walk in the light as thou, Lord,
“ art in the light ; for so shall we
“ still have fellowship one with 1 John 1. 7.
“ another, and the Blood of Jesus
“ Christ thy Son shall cleanse me from all sin,
“ Amen.

VII. The natural consequence of what hath been said concerning the love of God towards us, in sending his only begotten Son, that *we might live through him*, and he might be *the propitiation for our sins* ; is drawn to our hand by S. John *Epist. 4. 11. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.* This is so certain a fruit of an hearty sense of Gods merciful kindness to us, that no man ought to think he loves him, or hath any fellowship with him or with his Son Jesus, who doth not feel in himself an unfeigned affection and readiness to do good, to all his Christian Brethren. *By this we know that we dwell in him, and he in us* (which we pray for at the Lords Table) *because he hath given us of his Spirit, v. 13,* That is, endued us with his own kind, and gracious Nature and Disposition. Of which that we may not fail to be partakers, he hath ordained this Sacrament to be *a bond of Union between all Christians*, who believe in one common Savionr, and all partake of his Sacrifice. There is no doubt, but this is one of the ends for which he invites us to this Feast, that we may profess charity to all our Brethren, and joyn our selves in a league of Friendship with them, as well as with himself. This was the intention
of

62 The Nature and End Part II.

of publick Feasts in all Cities of the world. *Athenaus* mentions such among the *Athenians*, *Lacedemonians*, and

* *L. 5. Disipnosoph.*
cap. 1, 2. *φυλισ-
τικῶν δεῖπνα* and *Αν-
δρῶν.*

*Cretians**. Whose Law-givers had appointed common entertainments, at which the Citizens met in one place; that they might be more firmly linked together, and not e-

spouse any private interest. Many other besides these he there remembers: at which they thought it of great import that all should appear and present themselves. For he immediately adds the Saying of an ancient Poet who admonished them, *that Friends and Companions should not long abstain from these Feasts, because this*

ἡ ἀνέμνησις ὅ
πλιν χάρις αἰν
αὐτῇ

*was a most lovely Commemo-
ration*||. (the very word used
by our Saviour at the institu-
tion of this Feast of his) They

commemorated, I suppose, the common benefits that had been bestowed on them, the famous Acts of their Ancestors, and the marvellous Victories and deliverances which they had obtained: whereby they were engaged to love and unity, without which they could never hope to remain so happy. Such meetings (besides those ordained by the Law) there were among the Jews, that lived in the same neighbourhood: who maintained society and friendship by eating of the same food in the evening of the

* Mentioned by
Dr. Lightfoot in
1 Cor. 10,

Sabbath. Which was as much
as to say (as *Maimonides* his
words are*). *We are mingled*

toge-

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 63

together, or associated; there is one food for us all: no man intrenches on his neighbours property. But as there is one equal right to us all in this common place, so there is a several right to every one in the place which is peculiar and proper to himself. Thus our Companies and Fraternities have their Common Halls and Feasts also: which were appointed for nothing else, but that they might the better maintain love and kindness, among the Brethren of the Society. In like manner this Divine Feast of our Saviours institution, was attended with that of charity: in which the poor were entertained as Christian Brethren together with the rich; for the continuing and promoting of friendship, unity, and peace among them all. Nay, this Feast it self was designed, without all question, for this purpose, as well as others: that all those who met at the same Communion, might be joyned together in the strictest bond of holy friendship; by partaking all of one Bread, and drinking of one Cup. So S. Paul teaches us; *1 Cor. 10. 17. For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.* As the Bread was broken to commemorate the sufferings of Christ, whose Body was broken for our sins: so it was broken also to be distributed among all the Communicants; in token that they were but one Body; Members of the same Christ, and members one of another. As it was a Feast, their eating at the same Table declared their friendship and charity: but their eating there of one and the same Loaf (which represented the Body of Christ) more effectually declared it, and ingaged the holy Brotherhood to greater

64 The Nature and End Part II.

greater Unity and intireness of affection. It is

well observed by S. Chrysos-

* Homil. 18. in 2 *flom**, that it was not lawful
Cor. p. 647. for the people among the

Jews to partake of that part
of the Sacrifice which was given to the Priests. But
they had their portion to themselves, and the Sa-
crificer with his Friends another portion different
from the Priests But now it is not so, saith he :
One and the same body and one and the same cup is
given to all. To teach us that we are one body : dis-
fering no more one from another, than member doth
from member in the same body. And therefore we
are not to throw all upon the Priests, but every one is
to take care of another ; and contrive as much as he
is able the good of the whole Church. I will only

add the words of S. Cyprian* :
who saith, *the Lords Sacrifi-*
ces declare the Christian Una-
nimity, knit together in a firm
and inseparable charity. For
when our Lord called the bread

which is kneaded together and made up by the union
of many corns, his body; he denoted Christian people.
And when he calls the wine, which is pressed out of
many grapes and gathered together in one, his blood;
he signifies also our flock, coupled by the mingling toge-
ther of an united multitude. From whence it is mani-
fest to all that will not shut their eyes; that he took
the Bread to be Christs Body; not only as it re-
presents Christ, but all the faithful together

with him. Which appears more
fully from the long discourse
|| Epist. ad Ceci- he makes in another place ||
linum 63. p. 103.

con.

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 65

concerning the mixing of Water together with Wine in the Cup of the Lord; as the custom then was. " Waters, saith he, in the holy
" Scripture signifie many People and Nations :
" which we behold also contained in the Sacra-
" ment of the Cup. For since Christ bare us
" all, who likewise bare our sins, we see the
" People to be understood by Water, as the
" Wine shews us the Blood of Christ. Now
" when the Water in the Cup is mingled with
" the Wine, the People is made one with Christ:
" and the multitude of Believers is coupled and
" joyned together with him in whom they be-
" lieve. Which conjunction of Water and
" Wine is so mingled in the Cup of the Lord,
" that they cannot be separated one from the
" other, &c. So that in Sacrificing the Cup of
" the Lord, the Water alone
" cannot be offered*, no more
" than the Wine alone. For
" if one offer Wine alone, it
" begins to be the Blood of
" Christ without the people: if
" Water alone, it begins to be
" the people without Christ.
" But when both are mingled and joyned together
" by such an union that they cannot be known one
" from the other, then the spiritual and heavenly
" Sacrament is perfected. It is just so likewise in
" the other part: the Body of the Lord cannot be
" Meal alone or Water alone, but both must be
" made one and coupled together and make up
" one solid Loaf. By which Sacrament also our
" people is shewn to be made one. That as many
" corns.

* He is disputing against those who used only Water in this Sacrament.

“corns being gathered together in one, and
 “kneaded and mixed together make one Loaf:
 “so in Christ who is the Bread from Heaven, we
 “may know there is one Body; to which our
 “number is joyned and united. From which
 words we may clearly discern (that I may touch
 on this by the way) that he did not believe the
 Wine in this Sacrament was turned in *substance*
 into the Blood of Christ, but only in *representation and use*. For it begun to be his Blood, when
 it was offered to God, just as the Water begun
 to be the people and flock of Christ. He uses
 the same words of both. And therefore if we
 say he thought the Wine was changed from its
 own nature into the very substance of Christs
 Blood: we may as well say, he believed the
 Water to be changed from being water, and to
 be made the very substance of his Church or
 People. In the like manner we may discourse
 concerning the Bread, which, in his opinion, is
 so made Christs Body, that it is also the body of
 the Church. For that is represented, he saith,
 together with Christ, by the Flour and Water
 made into one Bread.

But not to trouble our selves any further with
 Disputes, let us therefore when we partake of
 the Table of the Lord, think, that as thereby
 we are made one with Christ, so we are joyned
 in the closest Union one with another. And let
 us remember when we are making our selves
 ready for this heavenly Feast, that as we are go-
 ing to commemorate the dearest love of our
 Lord, and to profess our love to him: so to en-
 gage

Part II. of the holy Communion. 67

gage our selves to the heartiest love towards all the Members of the same Body; to enter into a Covenant one with another (as well as with him) by eating of the same Bread and drinking of the same Cup; that we will never fall out any more; much less hate, malign, or do despite and injuries one to another: but live for ever in the peace of God; in unity and godly love. O that this holy use of this Sacrament were more seriously regarded and laid to heart! It would make a marvellous change in the face of Christs Church; if all that partake of his Table, did cordially embrace as loving friends; and resolve to remain in an inseparable affection. For Love or Brotherly charity is the fulfilling of the Law: and would certainly secure all those duties, which we owe to our Neighbour: as S. Paul shews, Rom. 13. 8, 9, 10. If our hearts were filled with it, we should not only be preserved from doing of him harm: but it would make us do him good. By giving and communicating to his necessities* ; and by forgiving him, joyned with and passing by his injuries, trespasses and offences: under *breaking bread,* which two heads, are comprehended by us headed all the offices of brotherly charity. *Ab. 2. 42. and Fellowship.* We have our Saviours word for it, that if this heavenly vertue were but planted in our breasts, all other Christian vertues would presently shine in us and adorn our souls. For he compares this loving and kind disposition, free from all base selfishness and covetous desires (which look only at their

68 *The Nature and End* Part II.

their own particular profit) to the eye in our head : which when it is clear and pure, *the whole body is full of light*, Matth. 6. 22 And therefore the oftner we come to the Lords Table, with this end, among other, in our aim ; the better Christians we shall grow. We shall preserve this light that is in us, from growing dim : and renewing our friendship at this Feast (to which the Lord invites both high and low, rich and poor) we shall neither despise, nor envy, nor bear ill will, nor be hard hearted one to another any more. Nay, our light will so shine before men, that they seeing our good works, will glorifie our Father which is in Heaven.

It is a maxim (I observe) among Politicians, that a great Person or Governour should Feast or entertain but seldom ; upon some special occasions : because it is uncertain whether he shall procure by it *favour or envy*. Some may think themselves neglected ; and others think themselves disparaged, who are not able to give the same entertainment. But our Lord upon the quite contrary reasons, invites us frequently to his House and Table : because he invites all, and makes no difference, upon account of mens outward estates ; and expects nothing at all again, but that all his Guests would love one another, with a sincere heart, and unfeigned affection. The great he would engage not to scorn the meaner sort ; and the meaner sort not to envy the great. He would oblige the rich to be merciful and liberal ; and the poor to be thankful and contented.

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 69

tented. The weak in knowledge not to judge the strong; and the strong not to despise the weak: but all to live together as loving Brethren and Members of the same Body. That so, they may *have the same care one for another. And whether one Member suffer, all the Members may suffer with it: or one Member rejoyce, all the rest may rejoyce with it.* And whatsoever differences may arise, he conjures them, by all that is sacred and dear to them; that they fall not out, nor make any quarrels: much less divide and separate themselves one from another; or do any thing that may spoil the harmony and consent of their affections, together with the comfort of their lives and the beauty of

his Church. “ *O how good, Psal. 133. 1, 4.*

“ *how pleasant it is (should*

“ *every one say when he is at this Feast) for Bre-*

“ *thren to dwell together in Unity! Heaven and Earth*

“ *are pleased with this happy agreement and sweet*

“ *accord. Here the Lord commandeth a blessing,*

“ *even life for evermore.* Never will I make any

“ *jars in this heavenly consort. Nothing but*

“ *love, nothing but love, shall possess that*

“ *heart, in which, thou O Lord of love, art*

“ *pleased to inhabit. I willingly enter into*

“ *these holy bonds of friendship and peace. I*

“ *tie my self here inseparably to all my Bre-*

“ *thren. I embrace them all in every place,*

“ *with an open and enlarged heart. I will ever*

“ *endeavour to keep the Unity of the Spirit in the*

“ *bond of peace: and will love not in word nor*

“ *tongue, but in deed and in truth. And O that*

“ *we could see that holy Spirit, which gathered*

“ *so*



70 *The Nature and End* Part II.

“so many Nations, and Tongues, and People of
 “sundry sorts, into one body of the Church; de-
 “scending once more to joyn together all Chri-
 “stian hearts. Come Holy Ghost, and draw us all
 “to unity, concord and peace.

Epheſ. 4. 3, 4, 5. “That as there is one Lord, and
Acts 4. 32. “one Spirit, and one Baptism,
 “and one hope of our calling; so

“the multitude of Believers may be of one heart, and
 “of one soul. O blessed Jesus, who when thou
 “ascendedst up on high gavest gifts to men, yea,
 “to the rebellious also; renew thy ancient
 “bounty to thine Universal Church. Visit our
 “minds and inspire us with heavenly grace;

“that we may be like minded, ha-
Phil. 2. 2. “ving the same love, being of one
 “accord, and one mind. That so at
 “last there may be but one voice

1 Cor. 1. 10. “also: that we may all speak the
 “same thing, and that there be no
 “divisions among us: but that we be perfectly joyned
 “together in the same mind, and in the same judg-
 “ment. Now the Lord of peace himself give us
 “peace alwayes, by all means.

2 Theſſ. 3. 16. “Now the God of patience and con-
 “solation, grant us to be like mind-
 “ed one towards another, after the

Rom. 15. 5, 6. “example of Christ Jesus: that we
 “may with one heart and one mouth
 “glorifie God, even the father of
 “our Lord Jesus Christ. And the

1 Theſſ. 3. 12, “Lord make us to encrease and
13. “abound in love one towards ano-
 “ther, and towards all men: to
 “the

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 71

" the end be may stablish our hearts unblameable in
" holyness before God even our Father, at the coming
" of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his Saints.
" Amen.

VIII. Now what is there that will more certainly accomplish our wishes, and make us love our Brethren, do them good and forgive them; than a grateful sense of all Gods benefits to us, who are less than the least of them? This will provoke us to love and to good works: and make us not to be weary of well-doing. It will press our hearts to render something back again to him from whom we have received all: and what he needs not himself, to bestow on his Members, who were as dear to him as his life. And therefore S. Paul, I observe, after he had made a passionate exhortation to the *Colossians* to put on *bowels of mercies, kindness, long-suffering, forbearing and forgiving one another, if any man had a quarrel against any,* and above all to put on charity, and to let the peace of God rule in their hearts, to which they were called in one body: immediately adds in the close of all, **AND BE YE THANKFUL.** As if he thought that this would secure all the other: as they do the rest of our duty. And for this very purpose hath our Saviour instituted this holy Feast, that our hearts may be raised to Praise and give thanks to the Father of mercies with the devoutest affection; not only when we are there, but at all times and in all places. This is a thing that cannot be omitted

ted at this Feast, without spoiling the very nature of it. It is not what our Lord appointed it to be; if this be wanting. With this we begin; with this we continue; and with this we conclude this holy Action. Nay, it is *Thanksgiving*, with prayer to God, by which the Bread and Wine are sanctified, that they may become to us the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ. And (to say no more) it is so much of the essence, as we speak, or being of this Action, that it hath been the name of it for many, if not for all Ages. We find this Sacrament called the *Eucharist*, that is, *Thanksgiving* in the most ancient Writers: which would make one think this was the name belonging to it in the Apostles times. And indeed S. Paul calls it the Cup of blessing, which is the very same with *Thanksgiving*. For, if you observe it, the Evangelists use these words indifferently when they speak of the institution of this holy Feast. S. Matthew, and S. Mark say that he took the Bread, and blessed; and he took the Cup and gave thanks. S. Luke and S. Paul only say, he took Bread and gave thanks: and the cup in like manner. And thus they speak also in another matter, concerning common food: which will help to explain this business. S. Luke saith Christ looked up to Heaven, when he took the five loaves and two fishes to feed the multitude, and blessed them, Luke 9. 16. S. Matthew and S. Mark say only, that looking up to Heaven he blessed, viz. his Father, who is in Heaven, Matth. 14. 19. Mark 6. 41. And S. John's words are that he distributed the m, when he had given thanks, John 6. 11. From whence

Part II. of the holy Communion. 73

whence we may conclude these two things. *First*, that *blessing* and *giving thanks* are the very same in their language, or include one the other; which may be further confirmed from, 1 Cor. 14. 16. *Secondly*, that though this *blessing* or speaking good of his Name, and *thanksgiving* , be directed immediately to God: yet the Creatures for which we bless and thank him, partake of the blessing, and become the better to us. For so the Loaves and Fishes were blessed; by our Saviours blessing God. And so we say in common speech, that before we eat we should *bless the Table* (or those good creatures that are before us;) because by thanking God for them, he grants them to our use, with his good will and blessing. * See 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5. And in like manner at the last Supper of our Lord, he blessed the Bread and Wine, by giving thanks, and blessing God, to be to his Disciples the divinest blessings, and pledges of his singular love. And thus we are to conceive it is at this day; by the blessing and thanksgiving of him that Ministers at this holy Feast, to which all the people say, *Amen* , and joyn their hearty consent, those creatures of Bread and Wine are sanctified and blessed, to those excellent uses, which I have already named. * For thanksgiving and blessing suitable to this occasion (if nothing else were added) include the most powerful prayer to God,

E

that

* Thence Justin Martyr calls them *ἁγιασμένα* , in English. *Thanksgiving's food* or food hallowed by thanksgiving, Apol. 2.

74 *The Nature and End* Part II:

that by receiving this Bread and Wine in remembrance of his Son Jesus, he would make us partakers of all the benefits, which he procured by dying for us. And therefore you ought to be very careful of this as a principal part of your duty here: to *lift up your hearts*, when the Minister calls upon you, *unto our Lord God*: and to *give thanks and praise together with all the heavenly Host to the Father almighty, who of his tender mercy gave his only Son Jesus Christ to suffer death upon the Cross for our Redemption, &c.* And be sure to say *Amen* to that prayer which presently follows in our Service (for the clearer understanding of the use to which the Bread and Wine are deputed, and of the means whereby they come to be so: which is the divine blessing) *that we receiving these thy creatures of Bread and Wine, according to thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christs holy institution, in remembrance of his death and passion, may be partakers of his most blessed Body and Blood.* Nay, all the time of this holy solemnity, praise and thanksgiving are to be intermixed with every part of the Action: to make it the more effectual to us. We cannot commemorate him, as I told you, without extolling and magnifying his Name, and making our acknowledgements to him. And how can we remember his making his Soul an offering for sin; without special thanks unto him for so great a kindness? We ought to profess our selves Christians, with the height of joy and gladness of heart. To bless him for the gracious Covenant into which he receives us. To vow our selves unto him with the most solemn thanks, that he will accept such poor things as
we

Part II. *of the holy Communion.* 75

we are to be his servants. And to make a grateful mention of all the benefits, he hath bestowed on us, and intends unto us; and to all our Christian Brethren: whose concernments should be very dear unto us, as well as our own. And truly the ancient Church were so much in love with this duty, that they gave thanks to God, for all good things; the benefits we enjoy by all his Creatures: as well as for our redemption by his Son Jesus. Because this Feast accompanied that of Charity; in which, their bodies were fed, as in this, their Souls. and because of the offerings they then made of some of the Fruits of the Earth (as we do now of money in lieu of them) for an acknowledgement to God, that he was the Author of all the blessings which they enjoyed. But this always made the principal part of their acknowledgements that God had sent his Son into the World to save sinners. And therefore (as our Church teaches us in the Exhortation just before the Communion) *above all things we must give most humble and hearty thanks to God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, for the redemption of the world by the death and Passion of our Saviour Christ, both God and man: who did humble himself even to the death upon the Cross for us miserable sinners, who lay in darkness and the shadow of death, that he might make us the children of God, and exalt us to everlasting life.*

It is certain that it was not common Bread and Wine which the ancient Christians prayed might become the Body and Blood of Christ to them! But Bread and Wine first sanctified, by being of-

76 The Nature and End Part II.

Irenaeus L. 4. cap.

34.

*...Offerens ei cum
gratiarum actione
ex creatura e-
jus.*

ferred to God with thanksgiving, and presented to him with due acknowledgments that he was the Lord and giver of all things. After which followed a thankful mention of the great love of God in sending his Son to redeem

mankind by his death, represented by that holy Bread and Wine broken and poured out, in commemoration of his Passion. This was the principal thing of all, which our Church therefore expressly puts us in mind of, in the words now recited; and distinctly acknowledges in the Prayer of Consecration. As for the other, that also is to be understood when you see the Bread and Wine set upon Gods Table by him that Ministers in this Divine Service. Then it is offered to God; for whatsoever is solemnly placed there, becomes by that means a thing dedicated and appropriated to him.

And if you observe the time when this Bread and Wine is ordered to be placed there, which is immediately after the Alms of the people have been received for the Poor, you will see it is intended by our Church to be a thankful oblation to God of the fruits of the Earth. And accordingly all that are there present, when they behold the Priest thus preparing the Bread and Wine for consecration to an higher mystery, should secretly lift up their Souls to God in hearty thanksgiving, and offer him the Sacrifice of praise for these and all other such like benefits: desiring him to accept of these gifts, as a small token of their grateful sense that

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 77

that they hold all they have of him, as the great Lord of the world. And so we are taught to do in that Prayer which immediately follows in our Liturgy, for the *whole state of Christs Church*, and wherein we humbly beseech him, to accept not only our Alms, but also our *oblations*. These are things distinct: and the former (Alms) signifying that which was given for the relief of the poor; the latter (*oblations*) can signifie nothing else but (according to the stile of the ancient Church) this Bread and Wine presented to God, in a thankful remembrance of our food both dry and liquid (as *Iustin Martyr* speaks) which he, the Creator of the world, hath made and given unto us. But above all we must be sure to offer our devoutest acknowledgments for that gift of gifts, the Son of God dying for us: without which thanksgiving, to speak the truth, we do not do that which Christ commanded, and so cannot hope for the blessing he hath promised. Hear *S. Chrysostom* (instead of all that treat of this matter) who excellently declares the manner and reason of Thanksgiving, in a Sermon of

his upon the Eighth Chapter of *S. Matthew*. "A perpetual memory, saith he, and

*Homil. 25. in
Matth. p. 178. Edit. Sav.*

"thanksgiving for a good turn, is the best way that can be found, to secure and preserve it to us. And therefore the dreadful mysteries and full of Salvation, which we celebrate in every assembly, are called the *Eucharist*: because they are a commemoration of many benefits, and shew forth the principal piece of divine Providence, and dispose us always to

78 *The Nature and End* Part II.

“ *give him thanks.* For if to be born of a Virgin
 “ was a great wonder : what was it to be cruci-
 “ fied, to shed his Blood for us, and to give him-
 “ self to us for a Feast and a Spiritual banquet ?
 “ what shall we call this ? where shall we place
 “ it ? we can do no less than give him thanks
 “ perpetually. Let this precede both our words
 “ and works : and let us give him thanks not on-
 “ ly for our own good things but for those of o-
 “ thers. For by this means we shall destroy en-
 “ vy, and bind charity faster ; and make it more
 “ genuine and of a kindly nature. For a man
 “ will not be able to envy them any more, for
 “ whom he gives thanks unto his Master. And
 “ therefore the Priest, when this Sacrifice is in
 “ hand, bids us *thank God for the whole world :*
 “ *for what is past, and what is present, and for*
 “ *those things that are to come.* This sets us free
 “ from the Earth and translates us to Heaven :
 “ and of men makes us Angels. For they ma-
 “ king a Quire gave thanks to God, for the good
 “ things he bestowed on us, saying, *Glory be to*
 “ *God in the highest, on earth peace, good will to-*
 “ *wards men.* Thou wilt say perhaps, what are
 “ they to us ? they live not upon the earth, nor
 “ are men like unto our selves. It is all one for
 “ that ; this signifies very much to us. For we
 “ are taught hereby to love our fellow servants,
 “ so as to account their happiness to be our own.
 “ Let us do so then ; giving thanks perpetually
 “ for our own blessings, for others ; for little,
 “ for great : or rather there are none little that
 “ come from God. And that I may pass by other
 “ things, which are more than the sand for mul-
 “ titude ;

Part II. of the holy Communion: 79

"titude; what is there comparable to this dis-
 "pensation? For that only begotten Son of his
 "who was more precious to him than all things
 "besides, hath he given for us enemies. And
 "not only given him; but after that gift, set him
 "before us for our Table: doing all things him-
 "self for us: *both to give, and then to make us*
 "*thankful for his gifts.* For mankind being gene-
 "rally ungrateful, he undertakes throughout,
 "and doth all things for us himself. *And what*
 "*he did for the Jews putting them in mind of his*
 "*benefits from PLACES, and TIMES, and*
 "*FEASTS; that he hath done here: from a kind*
 "*of Sacrifice, casting us into a perpetual remem-*
 "*brance of the good he hath wrought for us.* None
 "labours so much that we should be ap-
 "proved, and great and ingenuous, as God
 "who made us. And therefore he doth us
 "good oftentimes even against our will: and gives
 "us many good things which we know not of.

It is but reason then that *whatsoever we do in*
word or deed, we should do all in the name of our
Lord Jesus Christ, giving thanks to God and the Fa-
ther by him, Coloss. 3. 17. which Theodoret refers
 to this business. There being those, saith he, that
 required them to worship Angels, the Apostle en-
 joins the contrary: that they should adorn their
 words and deeds with the memory of our Master
 Christ; and send up thanksgivings to God the Father
 by him, and not by Angels. To him we should
 address all our Services, in a grateful remem-
 brance of his love in Jesus: and, as our Com-
 munion Book excellently expresses it. *we should*

80 *The Nature and End* Part II.

give him (as we are most bounden) continual thanks, submitting our selves wholly to his holy will and pleasure, and studying to serve him in true holiness and righteousness all the days of our life. But especially when we go to this holy Communion, we should enter into his gates with thanksgiving and into his courts with praise: we should be thankful unto him and bless his name. Saying,

Psal. 145. 3. "Great is the Lord and greatly to
"be praised: his greatness is un-
"searchable. Great and marvel-

Revel. 15. 3. "lous are thy works, O Lord God
"Almighty, just and true are thy
"wayes, thou King of Saints.

Psal. 106. 2. "Who can utter the mighty acts of
"the Lord? who can shew forth

100. 3. "all his praise? He made us and
"not we our selves: we are his

116. 8. "people and the sheep of his pa-
"sure. He holdeth our souls in

66. 9. "life, and keepeth our eyes from
"tears, and our feet from falling.

36. 6. "Thou, Lord, preservest man and
"beast. Thou givest food to all

145. 15, 16. "flesh. The eyes of all wait on thee,
"and thou givest them their meat in

 "due season. Thou openest thy
"hand and satisfiest the desire of

34. 3. "every living thing. O magnifie
"the Lord with me, and let us ex-

 "alt his name together. O give
"thanks unto the Lord for he is

 "good, and his mercy endureth for
"ever. O give thanks unto the

136. 1, 2, 23. "God.

Part II. of the holy Communion. 81

" God of gods : for his mercy endu- 24.
 " reth for ever. Who remembered
 " us in our low estate : for his mercy endureth for
 " ever. And hath redeemed us from our enemies :
 " for his mercy endureth for ever.
 " I will praise thee with my whole 138. 1.
 " heart : The high praises of God 149. 6.
 " shall be in my mouth. Who hath
 " raised up a mighty Salvation for Rom. 8. 32.
 " us : and hath not spared his own
 " Son, but delivered him up for us
 " all. Who hath obtained for us Heb. 9. 12.
 " an eternal redemption : and gi-
 " ven us all things that pertain unto 2 Peter 1. 3.
 " life and godliness, through the
 " knowledge of him that hath called
 " us by a glorious power. Bless the Psal. 103. 1.
 " Lord, O my soul, and all that is Sc.
 " within me bless his holy name.
 " Bless the Lord, O my soul, and
 " forget not all his benefits. Who forgiveth all thy
 " iniquities : and healeth all thy diseases. Who re-
 " deemeth thy life from destruction : and crowneth
 " thee with loving kindness and
 " tender mercies. I will praise the Psal. 111. 1.
 " Lord with my whole heart, in
 " the assembly of the upright and in
 " the Congregation. While I live 146. 2.
 " will I praise the Lord : I will
 " sing praises unto my God, while I
 " have any being. My mouth shall 145. 21.
 " speak the praise of the Lord : and
 " let all flesh bless his holy name for
 " ever and ever ;

Thus I am come to a conclusion of the second part of my Discourse ; concerning the Nature, End and Use of this Holy Sacrament. The sum of what hath been said is this. It is an holy Feast in commemoration of our Lord Christ, especially of his Death. In which we, for our part, make a solemn profession of his Religion ; and tie our selves in the strictest Covenant to follow him unto the death, and to live in love and charity with all our Christian Brethren. And he, for his part, makes a representation of his dying love to us, and confirms the continuance of it ; giving us pledges that he will make us heirs of all the blessings, which were the purchase of his Body broken and Blood shed for us. So that when the minister gives the Bread and the Cup to us, we should think that Christ by him gives us tokens and assurances of his continued and everlasting love and kindness. And when we take, eat and drink that which he gives us, we should look upon it, as expressing our consent to continue his faithful Disciples, in hope of that eternal life, which God that cannot lie hath promised to us.

In short, the whole Action is the renewing of a Covenant between Christ and us. He by giving, we by receiving, engage our selves to perform our mutual promises. He his promises, of giving us pardon, power to do well, and immortal bliss. And we our promises of loving God with all our heart and soul and strength : and our neighbour as our selves. All which we
are

Part II. of the holy Communion. 83

are to reflect upon, with the greatest love to God and our Saviour; with thanksgiving, blessing, and praise; and with an humble confidence that it shall be to us, according to his Word.

To promote which ends I have concluded every particular Head of this Discourse, with a brief Meditation, which may be used in this manner.

The *First* of them may serve to excite our devout affections before we go to Church; or, when we have placed our selves conveniently, just before the Communion begin; or while the company are making their oblations to God. The *Second* will be proper immediately after the Consecration, while the Minister is receiving himself, and giving the Communion to the other Ministers that may be there present with him. The other *Six*, half of them may be used after we have received the Bread; and the other half after we have received the Cup. Or if any desire a more compendious form of Devotion, wherein to lift up their Souls to God immediately after their receiving; they may reserve those till they retire from the Holy Table to their seats again: and in this manner address themselves to him just after the receiving of the Bread.

*Blessed be God, even the Father
of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father 2 Cor. 1. 3.
of mercies and the God of all com.*

for 2. 2

84 The Nature and End Part II.

1 Pet. 1. 3. fort : who, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the Resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

Col. 1. 22. 13, 14. Who hath reconciled us in the body of his flesh through death, to present us holy and unblameable and

unreproveable in his sight. Blessed be God who hath delivered us from the kingdom of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son. In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of our sins. I love thee, O Lord, I love thee. I devote my self most unfeignedly unto thee. I will ever cleave unto thee, and unto all my Brethren, with settled purpose of heart:

Psal. 139. 23, 24. Search me O God and know my heart : try me and know my thoughts. See if there be any wicked way in me : and lead me in the way everlasting. Yea, though

Psal. 23. 4, 6. I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me. Thy power, and thy care of thy flock ; they comfort me. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the dayes

of my life ; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever. I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live ; I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being. My meditation of him shall be sweet : I will be glad in the Lord. And let all the people praise thee, O God, let all the

67. 3. people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee. O that men would praise the Lord for his goodness ;

Part II: of the holy Communion. 58

ness; and for his wonderful works
to the children of men. Let them 107. 21, 22.
Sacrifice the Sacrifices of thanks-
giving, and declare his works with
rejoycing. For his merciful kind- 117. 2.
ness is ever more and more towards
us, and his truth endureth for ever. Praise ye the
Lord.

Or thus:

Lord, what is man that thou art Psal. 8. 3, 4.
so mindful of him, or the son of
man that thou thus visitest him! Thou hast made him
a little lower than the Angels, and crowned him
with glory and with honour. Thou hast given him
dominion over the works of thy hands, and hast put
all things under his feet. Many,
O Lord my God, are thy wonderful Psal. 40. 5.
works which thou hast done; and
thy thoughts which are to us ward, they cannot be
reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare
and speak of them they are more
than can be numbred. Sacrifice Heb. 10. 5.
and offering thou wouldest not: But
a body hast thou prepared for thy Son Jesus; Who
hath done thy will, O God: and made himself an
offering for sin; and made us one body with himself.
Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be un-
to thee O Lord God Almighty; and unto thy Son for
ever and ever. I offer up my self intirely, both Soul
and body, unto thee. I consecrate
my self here most faithfully to thy Psal. 40. 8, 11.
Service. I delight to do thy will, O

86 The Nature and End Part II.

my God : yea, thy law is within my heart. With-
hold not thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy
loving kindness and thy truths continually preserve me.
Unite my heart to fear thy name. Fill me with all
thy fulness O God : and above all things with fer-
vent charity. This I pray, that my love may abound
yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgement;
that I may approve things that are
Phil. I. 9, 10, 11. excellent ; that I may be sincere,
and without offence till the day
Christ ; being filled with the fruits of righteousness,
which are by Jesus Christ unto thy glory and praise.
I am thine ; save me. Multiply grace, mercy and
peace upon me unto eternal life.
Psal 68. ult. For it is thou O God , that givest
strength and power unto thy people.
Blessed be God.

Immediately after the receiving of the Cup, they
may lift up their hearts and say,

Blessed be the God and Father of
Ephes. I. 3, 7, our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath
8. blessed us with all spiritual blessings
in heavenly things in Christ : in
whom we have redemption through his blood, the for-
giveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;
wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wisdom
and prudence. O Lord, how ma-
Psal. 104, 24, nifold are thy works ! in wisdom
8cc. hast thou made them all. The earth
is full of thy riches : and so is the
great and wide sea, wherein are creatures innume-
rable. These wait all upon thee : that thou mayest
give

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 87

give them their meat in due season. Thou openest
 thine hand, and they are filled with
 Good. But eye had not seen, nor 1 Cor. 2. 9, 10.
 ear heard. neither did enter into
 the heart of man, the things which
 thou hadst prepared for them that
 love thee: and hast now revealed Ephes. 3. 5, 11.
 to thy holy Apostles and Prophets
 by the Spirit; according to thy eternal purpose in
 Christ Jesus our Lord. Who for us men and for our
 Salvation, came down from Hea-
 ven; and was manifested in flesh 1 John 3. 8.
 to destroy the works of the devil;
 and dyed for our sins; rose again Rom. 4. 25.
 for our justification; ascended up
 on high to give gifts unto men; and Ephes. 4. 8,
 is at the right hand of God to make Heb. 7. 25.
 intercession for us; Angels, au-
 thorities, and powers being made 1 Pet. 3. ult.
 subject unto him; and sent forth
 to Minister for them who shall be Heb. 1. ult.
 Heirs of Salvation. O the un- Ephes. 3. 8.
 searchable riches of Christ! in
 whom are hid all the treasures of Col. 2. 3.
 wisdom and knowledge. I submit
 my self unto thee, O thou Prince of life, and Lord
 of glory: unto thee I will live henceforth; and not
 unto my self: and if for thee I must dye; the will of
 my Lord be done. Thy favour is
 better than life: in thy presence is Psal. 16. ult.
 fulness of joy, and at thy right hand
 are pleasures for evermore. Lord,
 increase my faith; strengthen my Luke 17. 5.
 hope; raise my love to a greater

height;

88 *The Nature and End* Part II.

Revel. 11. 11. height; and make patience to have
 its perfect work: that I may not
 love my life unto the death. But
1 Pet. 1. 7. the tryal of my faith, though it be
 tried by fire, may be found unto
 praise, and honour, and glory at
Colos. 2. 2. thy appearing. And O that our
 hearts may be comforted, being knit
 together in love! that we may be
 ever kind, tender-hearted, forgiving
 one another, as thou, O God, for
 Christ's sake hast forgiven us. That so, with uni-
 ted minds and affections, we may be still praising
 thee and saying; Blessed be the
Psal. 72. 18, Lord of Heaven and Earth, who
 only doth wondrous things. And
 19. blessed be his glorious name for ever,
 and let the whole earth be filled with his glory: Amen
 and Amen.

Or thus:

O the breadth, and length, and
Eph. 3. 18, 19. depth, and height! O the love
 of Christ Jesus our Lord, which
Phil. 2. 7, 8. passes knowledge! who made him-
 self of no reputation, but took up-
 him the form of a Servant: and humbling himself,
 became obedient unto death, even the death of the
 cross, for us miserable sinners.
Revel. 5. 12. Worthy is the Lamb that was slain
 to receive power, and riches, and
 wisdom, and strength, and honour,
 and glory, and blessing. For be-
 bath

Part II. of the Holy Communion. 89

bath washed us from our sins in his blood, and hath made us Kings and

Revel. 1. 5, 6.

Priests unto God; to offer up spiritual Sacrifices acceptable to God by

1 Pet. 2. 5.

Christ Jesus. Behold, O Lord, an heart that offers up it self unto thee, in love unfeigned. I absolutely resign my will to thy holy will and pleasure. Not my will, but thy will be done. And praised be God, who hath made a new covenant

with us in the blood of Jesus: who

Colos. 1. 20.

bath by him reconciled all things to himself, both in heaven and in earth: and hath now renewed unto us the assurance of his continued love;

Unto thee, O God, do we give

Psal. 75. 1.

thanks: unto thee do we give

thanks: for that thou art near unto us, thy wondrous works declare.

The Lord remember all our offerings, and accept our Sacrifices.

Psal. 20. 3, 4.

Grant us according to our hearts desire and fulfil all our petitions. That

Colos. 1. 9, 10.

we may be filled with the knowledge

11.

of his will, in all wisdom and Spi-

ritual understanding: and may walk worthy of him

unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work,

and increasing in knowledge: strengthened with all

might according to his glorious power, unto all pati-

ence and long suffering with joyfulness; giving

thanks continually to the Father of mercies, who hath

made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the

Saints in light. Now unto the

King eternal, immortal, invisible,

1 Tim. 1. 17.

the only wise God, be honour and

glory for ever and ever. And let

Psal. 106. ult.

all the people say, Amen.

Some

Some perhaps may still desire a more compendious form of address to God our Saviour, immediately after they have communicated: for whose sake I shall add these two following. As soon as the Minister hath pronounced those words, *Feed on him in thy heart by Faith with thanksgiving*, they may say,

I believe, O blessed Jesus, that thou art the Lord of Heaven and Earth; the Prince of life, and the King of glory. I most heartily thank thee, that thou wast pleased to stoop so low, as to visit us poor dust and ashes, yea, vile and miserable sinners. Blessed be thy goodness which moved thee to do a great deal more: to humble thy self to the death, even the death of the cross, that we might be lifted up to immortal life. I devote my self everlastingly to thy love and obedience. I consent to all thy holy Gospel: desiring that all the dwellers upon earth would praise and serve thee. Let all Nations come and worship before thee. Let all generations call thee blessed: and shew forth thy dying love, while the Sun and Moon endure: to the glory of God the Father. Amen, Amen.

At the giving of the Cup, let them attend to those words; *Drink this in remembrance that Christs Blood was shed for thee, and be thankful: and say,*

I do remember with all thankfulness, thy most marvellous love, O my gracious Lord and Saviour: and the remembrance of it is dearer to me, than the possession

Sum

Part II. of the holy Communion. 91

sion of thousands of gold and silver. I will never forget thy merciful kindness, which is so great towards us: but be always shewing forth thy praise; and giving thanks to the Father of mercies, who hath raised up such a mighty salvation for us. Blessed, for ever blessed be his incomprehensible love which gave his only begotten Son to dye for us, that we might live through him! Henceforth I will not live to my self but unto him that dyed for me. Behold, and accept, O God, an heart that entirely vows it self unto thee; and delights to do thy will. Preserve me unchangeably in thy love, and in unfeigned love to all my Brethren. Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon me, according as my hope is in thee. Amen.

But when you have eased your hearts a little in these expressions of faith, love and grateful remembrance of our Saviours kindness: you will still find room for more devout effusions of your souls in some holy passion or other; while you are at this Feast. Either before or after you have been at the Table of the Lord (while the rest of the company is communicating) there will be time to entertain your selves with sundry pious thoughts and meditations; which I shall briefly suggest unto you in the next part of this Treatise; that now follows. The intention of which, I told you in the beginning, should be to instruct you in a plain and easie method; how to partake of this holy food with the greater fruit and delight also.

PART

PART III.

*Containing a familiar way of disposing
our selves to Communicate with Pro-
fit and Pleasure.*

HAVING shewn you what is the Nature and Use of this Feast; you will expect, perhaps, that I should tell you, who are the persons whom our Lord invites and calls unto it. Which is a question so easie to be resolved, from what hath been said, that I have assigned no part of this Discourse, for the discussing of it. *If you are baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus, and seriously believe his Religion; if you take upon your selves to make good that Promise, Vow and Covenant which was made in your name, when you were baptized; if you understand the ends of this holy Communion (which I have named) and are willing and desirous to perform them; if you lie not under the censures of the Church for any violation of those sacred vows, which you have made to our Saviour: You are the persons whose company he waits for, and would gladly see at his Table. Nay, he will take it ill, and account it a neglect of him and of your duty, a breach of your promise to obey all his holy Commands; if you accept not of his kindness in inviting you thither: because this is*
one

94 *The Manner of receiving* Part III.

one of his Commands, as I have proved, that you should do this in remembrance of him. Do not entangle your selves therefore in endless doubts and scruples about the qualifications that are required in those that come to this Supper of the Lord : but only examine your hearts by this plain and certain rule. 'Do you believe the Gospel of Jesus Christ to be the truth of God ? 'Do you consent to be governed by his Laws ? 'Do you remember, and will you stand to the Vow that was made in your name, when you were baptized ; Are you desirous to renew that Covenant, in the manner that I have described ? Do you value his favour and grace declared in his precious Promises above all earthly things ? Would you partake of this holy Communion, that you may Commemorate your Saviours dying love ; that you may own and acknowledge him to be your Lord, that you may devote and unite your hearts unto him in stricter friendship ; that you may bind your self in the bond of peace to all your brethren ; and that you may receive more of his grace and greater assurance of his love , as the most invaluable blessing ? Then lay aside all your fears, and humbly approach unto him ; to render him the Sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving : and to receive fresh tokens and pledges of his unchangeable good will and affections to you. I shall make no more words of this matter : but only add, that you may know sufficiently by the invitation which the Minister makes to you at the Communion, in Christs name (according to the order of our Church) who are persons qualified

Part III. *the Holy Communion.* 95

qualified for this Feast. And it is expressed in such plain and pregnant words, that better cannot be devised for your direction and satisfaction. They are these.

Ye that do truly and earnestly repent you of your sins, and are in love and charity with your neighbours; and intend to lead a new life, following the Commandments of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy wayes: draw near with faith, and take this holy Sacrament to your comfort.

Which that you may be able to do, I shall now proceed (according to the method I have propounded (in my endeavours to put you into such a temper of mind, when you are at this holy Sacrament; that you may perform all that which hath been said, with more ease and edification also to your selves. And that I may the better raise those affections in you, which are suitable to this action; it will not be amiss to remember you a little of the excellency and dignity of the Feast to which you are invited.

To make a true Feast these four things (in the opinion of the most learned of all the ancient Romans) must conspire and meet together. *Chosen and select persons, a choice and delicate place; a choice time and season, and choice provision; proportionable to the quality both of him that makes it and of those that are*

Varro, lectis viris; lecto loco; lecto tempore; lecto apparatu.

invited

96 *The Manner of receiving* Part III.

invited to it. Now in all these regards, if we reflect a while on them, this Supper of the Lord which he makes for us, will be found to be incomparably beyond the noblest entertainment which the world ever saw.

For as concerning the persons that here meet together, they are our blessed Lord, the Master of the Feast, and those *that believe on his name : to whom he hath given the right , or privilege, to become the Sons of God, John 1.12.* A company of souls that are larger than the world ; *Heirs of a Kingdom ; rich in faith ;* as full as they can hold of love and charity towards each other, and towards all men. So that there cannot be either more honourable or more sweet society found under Heaven.

Then for the place, you see it is prepared in the House of God : where we *give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name ; and shew forth his salvation from day to day : where we pay our vows unto him in the presence of all his people ; and make a joyful noise unto him by singing of his praises :* where the Angels (as I may say) are waiters ; and the heavenly Host are glad to attend upon us : according to those words of the Apostle (in that very chapter where he treats of this Sacrament, *1 Cor. 11.10.*) *the woman ought to have a covering on her head because of the Angels.*

As for the time, you see likewise it is commonly the *Lords-day* : on the day when he rose from the dead, when he trampled under his feet
the

Part II. *the Holy Communion.* 97

the great enemy of mankind ; when the Angels not so glistering as he, brought news that he had accomplished our redemption ; when the Host of Heaven was at a gaze to see mortal man made immortal ; and restored to the state of Paradise again : when we have nothing else to do but to rest and rejoyce ; to *declare the works of the Lord ; to give thanks unto his holy name, and triumph in his praise.*

And lastly, for the provision it self, I have told you already what it is : the Body and Blood of the Lord of life : Bread that excels the Angels food : a cup of blessing, of which those Sons of glory never tasted. To these our Lord calls us ; nay, beseeches and intreats us to come : that we may feast our selves on his sacrifice of himself ; and be filled with his love ; and satisfie our selves with his joys, and everlasting consolation.

Now what soul is there that can be willing to lose his share in such divine food ? that would be shut out from such society, or absent from such a place ; or desire to spend his day better than in near communion with our Lord ? Either men do not believe these things, or they do not reflect on them and lay them to their hearts : for otherwise there is none that reads this writing, but will be moved to make one at this holy Feast. But then as you cannot chuse, if you seriously consider, but judge it very desirable to be admitted to it : so you cannot but think in what manner it becomes you to be adorned, and how you should behave your selves in so great a presence.

98 *The Manner of receiving* Part III.

sence. If a mean Subject should receive a message from his Prince, to come and bear him company at his own Table; would he not wonder and be astonisht at the favour? would it not busie every thought in his heart to know the cause? and would he not lay aside all other imployment, that he might prepare himself to appear there after a decent and seemly fashion? He could not be so stupid as not to study to form himself to a comely behaviour: and to learn to comport himself with all the reverence and fear, the caution and circumspection, that his soul could possibly be master of. No marvel then if we see good Christians so curious and exact, so diligent and laborious; to understand the meaning of our Lord in this invitation; to dress up their souls in the best manner they are able when they go to his Table; and to sute their behaviour to the height of the solemnity? since to approach unto Majesty on such an occasion, with negligent thoughts and after a careless fashion; is to slight both the greatness and the grace of him, who grants us the honour of his society. To gratifie therefore the pious desires and endeavours that are in any souls, to render themselves fit company for our blessed Lord at this Feast; I shall spend a few pages of this Book, in directing them how to demean themselves before him, and dispose their hearts to enjoy most sweet and fruitful communion with him.

And that I may make my discourse more easie and affectionate withal; I shall take the rise of it from one of those things just now named.

Much

Part III. *the holy Communion.* 99

Much of the contentment of a true Feast, consists in apt and good discourse; according to the old saying, *A supper without discourse, is a Crib and not a Table**. And therefore the old Roman, I mention'd, gives this description of the chosen persons, of whom he would have his Guests consist; that they should be such as know how to speak in a decent manner: and are *neither talkative, nor altogether dumb*||. Our Lord then making a Feast here for us, and presenting himself unto us in this broken Bread; and Wine poured forth: we are not to look on these as dumb signs; but as things that speak most significantly and distinctly to us. Though we hear never a word with our ears, yet our minds are to conceive, when Christ crucified is set thus before our eyes, that we hear him discoursing to us of his Love; of the ends of his death; of all the great blessings that he hath bought for us; and of all those things which he justly expects from them that profess themselves his Disciples. And accordingly it becomes us, to make such replies unto him, and to answer in our hearts with such expressions of our affection: as may shew that we understand, and are very sensible what he sayes unto us. Of both these I shall treat a little: leaving it to every mans own devotion, to enlarge them, as he sees occasion, in his private Meditations.

* Δῆπρον ἀνεύλό-
γη φάτιν, ἔστι δὲ
πρῶτον.

|| *Nec loquaces, ne
omnino muti.*

I. *First* then, when you see these symbols of Christs Body and Blood, think that you behold the crucified Jesus represented to you; that you stand in his sight, and are in his company, yea, and hear him speaking graciously to you, and calling you by the name of his chosen Guests, his dear Friends. And beloved Brethren, into what a trance would it cast you, if you really saw the Lord of life and glory, and heard him thus saluting you? How ready would you be to fall into a swoon of love and joy, at the very mention of these few words; *My Brethren?* And yet for such he esteems us, saying; *I will declare thy name among my Brethren,* Heb. 2. 12. And so he called his Disciples after he arose from the dead, saying, *Go tell my Brethren that I goe into Galilee, and there they shall see me,* Matth. 28. 10. And again, *Go to my Brethren and say unto them; I ascend to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God,* John. 20. 17. And we may well conceive that in such terms of grace he receives us at this holy Feast: and make account we hear him say; 'My Brethren, I sent my Ministers to
' call you to my House and bid you to my Table,
' which here you see spread for you. It is well
' done that you are come; and I take it kindly to
' see you here. The reason of my invitation is
' that I may remember you of my love, and
' that you may shew your selves my Friends by
' a joyful commemoration thereof. I have no
' other

Part III. *the Holy Communion.* 101

other end in sending for you, but to make you more sensible of your happiness; and to lay obligations on you, by doing my will, to continue in it, and likewise to impart unto you new tokens of my love: the very greatest pledges that I can bestow on you, to assure you that I will be your eternal friend. You may think perhaps, that this is but a little Bread and Wine which here you see before you; and that it is but poor cheer which I have provided for you. But open the eyes of your mind; remember and believe what I have taught you; and you will see that this is my Body which was broken for you, and this is my Blood which was shed for you: and on these I would now have you feast together. Behold here, how the Spear pierced my Side. See the hole which was made by the Lance when it run to my very Heart. Do you not discern how my Hands were wounded; how my Feet were bored, when I was nailed to the Cross for you? How despitefully was I used? how cruelly was I martyred and tormented? besides all the mockeries and abuses, the shame and reproach, the Agony and bloody Sweat which I endured to do you service. Did I not love you, think you, when I suffered thus for you? Can you chuse but read the greatness of my affection, which is writ in my most precious Blood? Can you doubt that you are dear unto me, whom I have purchased at so high a rate? Let these Wounds speak for me, and tell you what a passion I was in for your sake. Look into them; and see what a vehement desire I

F 3

had

102 *The Manner of receiving* Part III.

'had to accomplish your salvation. What sor-
 'row was there ever like unto my sorrow? or
 'what love was there ever like unto my love?
 'This broken Bread, and this Wine poured out,
 'tells you that I have dyed once for you alrea-
 'dy; and I am now come by giving them to you
 'to let you know that I do not repent me of it;
 'but if it were needful, I would dye for you the
 'second time. What greater assurance can your
 'heart wish of my love, than this which I now
 'offer you? What more would you have me
 'do, to testify that my heart is still towards you,
 'and that I will be ever mindful of you? *As*
 '*the father hath loved me, so I have loved you:* and
 'all that I desire of you, is
John 15. 9, 10; 'that you would continue in
 14. 'my love. If you keep my Com-
 'mandments you shall abide in
 'my love: even as I have kept my Fathers Command-
 'ment and abide in his love. This is the token I would
 'have of your kindness to me. *Ye are my friends, if*
 '*you do whatsoever I command you.* Nothing else do
 'I request of you, but that you would not hurt
 'your selves by sinning against my love: that
 'you would henceforth live unto me, who dyed
 'for you. 'Come I beseech you now, and
 'assure me, that you love me, Renew your
 'Covenant of friendship with me, by taking,
 'eating and drinking this that I give you; plight
 'me your faith that you will be ever true unto
 'me. And then I will be your security against
 'the curse and the condemnation which you
 'dread. I will undertake for you, that all your
 'sins shall be pardoned. Nay, I will present
 'you

Part III. *the holy Communion.* 103

‘ you fair and beautiful before my Father, as if
‘ you had been always innocent. Take my word
‘ for it, that I will deliver you from the wrath
‘ to come, and give you the blessing of eternal
‘ life. If you doubt at all of it; come hither,
‘ take this Bread and drink this Cup: as sure as
‘ you now receive these, your sins shall be blot-
‘ ted out and never remembred in the great day of
‘ Judgment. By these tokens I give you an in-
‘ terest in my death and sufferings. I oblige my
‘ self by these sensible signs to perform all my
‘ Promises. I seal to you that gracious Cove-
‘ nant which was made in my Blood. As cer-
‘ tainly as I dyed: I assure you that you shall
‘ live for ever. Only, as I said, do not deny me
‘ your hearty love. Grant me this small request,
‘ to correspond with me in sincere affection. And
‘ by eating and drinking here at my Table, tye
‘ your selves to be my faithful servants. Then I
‘ allow you to begin now the joys of Heaven.
‘ Nay, I require you to rejoyce in my salvation;
‘ to comfort your selves in my Promises; to so-
‘ lace your souls in the hope of my glory, and
‘ to sing the Song of Angels, which shall end
‘ and be compleated in eternal Hallelujahs.
‘ *Praise ye the Lord.*

It is no dream and mere imagination, I assure
you Christian Readers, no vain fancy that you
entertain your selves withal; if you conceive
our Lord thus discoursing to you at his Table.
For all this is, in effect, pronounced by the
Bread and Wine which represent his precious
Body and Blood. When they are broken and

104 *The Manner of receiving* Part III.

poured out before your eyes, and offered to you to eat and drink in commemoration of his death; they report unto you his great love, and declare the agonies and pains which he indured, and give you assurance, by authority from him, that he will never cease to bless you and do you good. And therefore you cannot better affect your hearts and raise your devotion to him, in my opinion, than by expounding their meaning to your selves, and thinking you hear him uttering by them such words unto you. as I have now mentioned.

II. And will it be possible then that you should be altogether silent, and answer never a word unto him? Can you find nothing to return to so kind and gracious a Declaration of the bowels of his mercy towards you? Or will it be hard to tell him your heart, who hath so freely opened his unto you? No man sure can be mute, unless he be astonisht and struck dumb at the power and mightiness of his incomprehensible charity. This may indeed justly strike us all with the greatest admiration, and hold us a while in wondring thoughts, that we should be thus beloved of God. It will well become us to be amazed and lost in our thoughts; to be unable to do any thing at the first hearing of all these things, but only marvel that he should be so kind to such wretched sinners. We cannot begin this action better, than in a soul full of thoughts

thoughts not to be expressed. In a silent Admiration that the God of Heaven should thus graciously visit us; manifesting himself in our flesh, giving his Son to die for us, and inventing so many ways to make us rest assured of his love towards us.

But when you have recovered your selves out of this passion; how many other shall you feel struggling in your souls, which shall first present themselves unto him. Do but stay and pause a while, upon every part of the fore-going words; and you will find all sorts of resentments in your heart: which you may cast into this order, and thus address your Reply unto him.

I. You may be very much ashamed that you should give him so great trouble and put him to such pains; First to die, and then to find out so many wayes to remember you of his death, and perswade you of his never-dying Love. You may say to him in your heart; 'O my Lord, I blush to see my soul so foul, that nothing less than thy precious Blood would serve to wash and cleanse it. I am confounded to see thee in such a case, for us who cared not how vile and base and miserable we were: What have we done, that we should bring thee to a Cross? O what wretches were we, that we should understand the love of God no better, than to stand in need of such an instance of it! with what confidence can we behold thee thus battered and bruised; thus wounded and bloody; thus

106 *The Manner of receiving* Part III.

‘ full of pain and anguish as thou representest thy
‘ self unto us? I am ashamed to think that we
‘ have exposed thee to such ignominy and shame,
‘ I am grieved at the heart, that we have made
‘ thee a man of sorrows. And our infidelity, O
‘ how great is it! that after thou wast pleased to
‘ endure all this for us, we should stand in need
‘ of such frequent remonstrances of it: and be
‘ in danger to forget thee or distrust thee; unless
‘ thou didst continually thus present thy self un-
‘ to us, and assure us of thy good will towards us.
‘ O my Lord, how shall I present my self before
‘ thee! who am one of those that have occasi-
‘ oned all this care and pain; this agony and pas-
‘ sion; this sweat and this blood. I sigh to re-
‘ member the many groans, which we have made
‘ thy heart ake withal. It wounds my ears to
‘ hear those words, *My God, my God, why hast*
‘ *thou forsaken me*, I am ready to ask thy par-
‘ don, even that thou art come, at such a rate,
‘ to pardon us. It is too much, too much, but
‘ that thou art love it self, to spend all this love
‘ and kindness upon such insensible and ungrateful
‘ sinners.

Thus having begun to make your ad-
dresses to him, you may proceed in the second
place.

II. Humbly to acknowledge your unworthi-
ness to be Guests to so great a Person as he is.
Though we cannot, if we understand the nature
of this Feast, but come with as thirsty a desire
to it, as the chafed Hart to the streams of wa-
ter;

Part III. *the holy Communion.* 107

ter; with as hungry an appetite as a poor man to a full Table, or a covetous man to an heap of gold: yet still we must remember that we are but beggars, and those desires must be temper'd with much modesty, lowliness and humility of Spirit. Though our Lord say to us as *David to Mephibosheth* (2 Sam. 9. 7.) *Thou shalt eat bread at my table continually*; thou shalt always feast with me: yet it becomes us to bow down our selves, and say as he there did; *What is thy servant that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog as I am?* It is too high a favour to sup with thee: since I am not worthy to pick up the crumbs that fall from thy Table. The least offer of thy common mercies is too good for me; how shall I dare to approach to this fulness of heavenly blessings to which thou invitest me? I have sinned, I have sinned; and am not worthy to be called thy son, or to bear thee company. In my very best attire I am so ragged, that I am ashamed to see my self; and therefore how shall I appear before thee? O my Lord, I come merely in obedience to thy call. I should not have presumed to appear in thy presence, but that thou hast bidden me. And been afraid to be seen in this condition, but that I was more afraid not to be seen here at all. My comfort is, that thou wilt not be angry with us when we obey thee; nor be offended that we shew our selves ready to execute thy Commands. And here

III. You may call to remembrance those sins which are the cause of your fear, and brought
our:

108 *The Manner of receiving* Part III.

our Saviour to his Cross. Excite in your heart an unfeigned sorrow and grief that he hath been so affronted and wrong'd by you and all the world. Declare freely the sense of your heart to him, and let him know by an humble and ingenuous confession how the case stands with you. Say to him, 'O my Lord, thou dost but call to mind by this remembrance of thy dying for us, the foulness and pollution of all mankind. All our iniquities stare me in the face, as the people gazed and stared on thee. I see our deformities, by seeing thee thus vilely and despitefully used. It was our covetousness that stript thee naked. Our pride that crown'd thee with thorns. Our intemperance that gave thee gall and vinegar to drink. Our contempt of Religion that put upon thee all those scoffs and taunts. Our coldness in devotion, which put thee into that agony and sweat. Our want of love to God, that made thee hated and rejected of men. I see as in a glass, now that I look upon thy Blood, the abominable state of sinful men: which never seemed so foul as now. How shall one of that wicked race be bold to look up unto thee: especially since that I have

* Here you may remember your particular offences.

Part III. *the Holy Communion.* 109

‘loath. I am weary of my self; desiring nothing
‘more than to be made like to thee: in purity
‘and holiness, in truth and justice, in love and
‘charity, in lowliness and humility, in meek-
‘ness and patience, in compassion and forgive-
‘ness, in intire resignation to the will of God.
‘From hence

IV. Proceed to stir up in your selves the
greatest hatred against your sins, and all the
wickedness that hath overspread the world.
Which nothing can so effectually demonstrate to
be odious and intolerable as this: that it hath
made the nature of man capable to act such a
villany, as to put to death, after a most shame-
ful manner, the most innocent and harmless, nay,
the most loving and kind, the most obliging and
charitable Person that ever was. Continue your
addresses to him, and represent your extreamest
detestation of that covetousness and worldly
mindedness, that pride and vain glory, that am-
bition and love of the praise of men, that envy
and ill will, that wrath and bitterness of spirit,
that hypocrisie and partiality: which betrayed
and killed him the Prince of life. Shew him
how much you abhor these and all that is evil:
resolving to cleave to that which is good.
‘Destroy O Lord, may you say, all these thine
‘enemies, and root them perfectly out of my
‘heart. Pierce through all these evil affections,
‘by a stroke from thy Cross and Passion. I have
‘brought them to be slain by thine hand, for
‘they are too strong for mine. If there be any
‘life remaining in them; O that they may be
‘quite

110 *The Manner of receiving* Part III.

‘quite mortified, and never able to stir any
‘more. They are offensive to me, as well as
‘unto thee. Would I might never see them
‘more, but crucified and dead. Would I might
‘never behold them, unless it be drowned in thy
‘Blood. And then

V. Excite in your heart the mightiest sence
of his love; which as it is never to be forgotten :
so here it is more particularly to be pondered and
affectionately commemorated. You may say to
him; ‘O my Lord, what manner of love is this,
‘wherewith thou hast loved us; that we should
‘be called the Sons of God! How great was thy
‘goodness which brought thee down from Hea-
‘ven; and made thee one of us. And was it not
‘enough that thou shouldest come to dwell a-
‘mong us in the likeness of sinful flesh : but
‘thou wouldest also lay down thy life for us?
‘Would nothing serve to testifie the height of
‘thy affection to us : unless thou sufferedst the
‘death of the Cross to redeem us? O Love! O
‘the infinite riches of thy Grace! for a Friend
‘one might be content to die : but what should
‘make thee so in love with enemies? with the
‘very worst of enemies; with Idolaters; with
‘us Gentiles who were without God in the
‘world? Yea, with us, who now that we know the
‘greatness of thy love, have so little or no love
‘to thee? What am I, O Lord, that thou shouldest
‘command me to love thee? Nay, shouldest
‘take such a course to deserve my love? What
‘am I to thee; that thou shouldest so much de-
‘fire me? And now thus graciously visit me, and
‘come

Part III. *the Holy Communion.* 111

'come to entertain me? What made thee being
'in Heaven with them, who know so well how
'to love and serve thee; descend to us who know
'so ill how to do either? couldst thou not be sa-
'tisfied unless we enjoy thee? nor be contented
'to be without us; who have such low thoughts
'of thee and of thy love? Is it possible that
'thou shouldst still continue it to such ill-natur'd
'and insensible wretches? Art thou still desirous
'of our friendship? and come to give us new
'assurances of thy grace, by making us parta-
'kers of thy Body and Blood? O how precious
'are thy thoughts to us! How great is the sum
'of them! I can do no less, most blessed Savi-
'our, than set my soul wide open to thee; and
'accept thy kindness with the most enlarged affe-
'ction of my heart. How glad should I be, if
'it were a thousand times larger, to correspond
'with such a love! How happy should I think
'myself, if I could think of nothing, and de-
'light in nothing but only thee! O that a perfect
'image of thee, in all divine virtues, may be
'formed in me; and be ever dearer to me than
'life it self! that *I may live no longer, but thou,*
'O blessed Jesus, *mayest live in me. And the life*
'*which I now live in the flesh, I may live by the faith*
'*of thee, the Son of God: who lovedst me, and ga-*
'*vest thy self for me, Gal. 2. 20.* And then

VI. Feeling the flames of his love in your heart, it will be a fit time to offer up your self intirely in the greatest devotion to his Service. Pray him to accept of a poor Sacrifice now at your hands. Though it be worth nothing at al;
yet

112 *The Manner of receiving* Part III.

yet entreat him to receive it, since it is the oblation of the heartiest affection to him. Say to him, 'O sweet Saviour, I have

1 *John* 4. 16. 'known and believed the love
'that thou hast to us. I see here

'the excessive greatness of thy dying love. No
'heart is able to hide it self from the heat there-
'of. One cannot come near it; and not be made
'like the whole burnt offerings to the Lord. Ne-
'ver was any thing bought so dearly as this sinful
'soul. Never was so great a price paid for any
'Creature, as thou hast laid down for my sake.
'If I was as big as the highest Angel, I should
'be an oblation too little for thee. The flames
'of those heavenly fires, are not strong enough
'wherewith to offer to thee. But that I may be
'just (for it is no more) I humbly lay my self
'here at thy Altar; and present thee with all I
'have. I Sacrifice soul and body, without any
'reserves, to thy holy will and pleasure: though
'I must be beholden to thy great love, and not
'my own, to procure acceptance for me. I
'know how vile and unworthy I am, that thou
'shouldst have any respect to my oblation. All
'that I can say, is, that I offer my self for this
'end, that I may be made better: and so have
'every day more and more to return unto thee.

VII. For that purpose, ingage your selves in a Covenant to him, that you will never rob him any more of that, which you have so solemnly offered to him. 'I look, O Lord, (may you
'say) upon my self, as an holy and devoted
'thing. I have consecrated my self to thy ser-
'vice,

Part III. *the Holy Communion.* 113

'vice, and so I will ever remain. Never will I
'be so sacrilegious as to employ my self to any
'other uses, but only thine. Thou hast been
'pleased to make me thy Temple: and therefore
'I will not willingly suffer thy holy place to be
'defiled. I am sealed to thy self and have thy
'mark upon me: I will never consent my soul
'should be broken up by any temptation, and
'stoln away from thee. I promise thee my faith-
'ful obedience. I bind my self by these presents
'in a firm and everlasting tye
'of duty to thee. *I am not my* *1 Cor. 6. 20.*
'*own: but bought with a price.*
'*Therefore will I glorifie God in my body and in my*
'*spirit, which are Gods. I will love the Lord my God*
'*with all my mind, and with all my heart, and with*
'*all my soul, and all my strength. And my Neigh-*
'*bour as my self.* And then

VIII. Humbly beg leave of him, that you
may believe in his Name for the remission of sin.
Continue to say to him: 'Since thou hast so
'graciously dyed for me; since thou hast invited
'me hither to represent thy death and sufferings
'to me, and assure me of thy love; since thou
'hast bidden me to commemorate it at this holy
'Feast; be not angry if I call thee, *my Lord, and*
'*God.* Suffer me to claim an interest in the
'Merits of thy precious Blood, which was shed
'to be a propitiation, for the sins of the whole
'world. Look on me, O thou that sittest at
'at the right hand of God, with the favour thou
'bearest to thy people. Joyn thy powerful in-
'tercession with my humble suits to the Father of
'mercies,

II 4 The Manner of receiving Part III.

‘ mercies, that for thy sake I may be accepted
‘ with him. I believe *thou appearest in the present*
‘ *of God for us*: and as we shew forth thy Sacri-
‘ fice of thy self here on earth, presentest it in
‘ the most high and holy place, before the Mer-
‘ cy-seat. Bless me O Lord, from that Throne
‘ of thy Glory: and raise up such a holy hope
‘ in thee; as if I heard that voice sound-
‘ ing from thence, *I am thy Salvation*. And
here

IX. Beg of him his mighty Grace to confirm
you in your resolution: that so you may alway
maintain in your Soul this hope of his pardoning
Love. ‘ Since thou, O Lord, (may you say to
‘ him) art so forward to do us good, to bestow
‘ thy blessings unasked, to die for us when we de-
‘ sired it not, to institute this Feast which we ne-
‘ ver expected, to send thy Ministers to call us to
‘ it; let me take the boldness now to ask some-
‘ thing of thee. O do not deny me the continu-
‘ ance of thine Almighty grace. Take not thy
‘ holy Spirit from me: but let it be my constant
‘ Companion, my Guide, my Helper, my Com-
‘ forter for ever. Is it not the purchase of thy
‘ Blood? Is it not thy own promise? Hast thou
‘ not received it of the Father? And art thou
‘ not possessed of it, and of glory and power to
‘ bestow it on us? Thou thy self hast told us that

‘ it shall be given to those that
John 10. *‘ ask it: and that because thou*
‘ livest, we shall live also. O do
‘ not lose what thou hast done already, for want of
‘ doing something more. *Perfect that which con-*
‘ cerneth

Part III. *the holy Communion.* 115

'cerneth me: and forsake not the Psal. 138. 8.
'work of thy own hands. Hold
'me up and I shall be safe: and I 119. 117.
'will have respect to thy statutes 133. 58.
'continually. Order my steps in thy
'word: and let not any iniquity have dominion
'over me. I intreat thy favour with my whole
'heart: be merciful unto me according to thy
'word.

X. Now because there must alway be some mirth and joy at a Feast: conclude all in praises to our Lord, and rejoyce in his holy name. As he said to his Disciples when he washed their feet (*John* 13. 12.) so think you hear him speaking to you now. *Know ye what I have done to you?* Are you sensible what grace it is that I have bestowed on you? Do you know what I did for you upon the Cross; and what have I done unto you at my Table? 'O, dear Lord, that a man could
'but understand and conceive what thou hast
'done for us! It would melt and dissolve our
'hearts: and make them burst out into the highest expressions of joy and gladness. All that is
'within us would be roused up to bless thy holy
'Name. We should be fill'd with triumph and
'exaltation of Spirit in thy love: and the very
'furthest parts of our soul would feel, that
'it is a most blessed thing to be thy servants. All
'the Musick, and Songs, and Melody that the
'Feasts of sensual men are attended withal, are
'not worthy to be named with the joys of those
'that sing continually and say,
Blessed be the Lord our God for Nahem. 9. 4, &c.

ever.

116 The Manner of receiving Part III.

ever: blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise. Thou, even thou, art Lord alone, thou hast made Heaven, the Heaven of Heavens with all their Host, the Earth and all things that are therein, the Seas and all that is in them; and thou preservest all, and the Host of Heaven worshippeth thee. Thou art the Lord, Ephes. 1. 4. the God and Father of Jesus Christ: 1 Pet. 1, 21. who hast chosen us in him before the foundation of the world; and redeemed us by his Blood; raised him from the dead, and given him glory that our faith and hope might be in thee our God. Thine, O blessed Jesus, is 2 Chron. 29. the greatness, and the power, and 11. the glory, and the victory, and the Majesty; for all that is in the Heaven and in the Earth is thine; thine is the Kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all. In thy hand is power and might, and in thy hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name. We will bless the Psal. 115. ult. Lord from this time forth, and for evermore. Yea, bless the Lord ye his Angels that excel in strength, that do his Commandments, hearkning to the voice of his Word, Bless ye the Lord, all ye his Hosts, ye Ministers of his that do his pleasure. Bless the Lord, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the Lord, O my Soul.

Thus if we did converse with him; and such holy communication did heartily pass between us: it would be so pleasant and delightful, that we

Part III. *the Holy Communion.* 117

we should cry out with the Jews in another case (*John 6. 34.*) *Lord evermore give us this Bread.* We should long for such another repast, and be desirous every day to wait on him at his Table. At least, we should greedily embrace the next invitation that he gives us to come unto it. And because we cannot every day do this in remembrance of him; we should secretly retire unto him in our own heart, as into his holy Temple: and there call to mind what he hath done unto us, commemorate his love, maintain our acquaintance; preserve our friendship, and renew to him our Vows: that by all these wayes we may prepare our selves for his fellowship and society in the eternal world.

It may happen indeed that there may be but a few Communicants at the Table of the Lord: and so you may not have time there to do all this. In which case, you may use only some part of it; or thus in brief open your heart to him, when you see how he declares his love to you.

Adored be thy condescending love, O merciful Saviour, to thine unworthy servant, who blushes to lift up his eyes towards thee, even when thou invitest me unto thee. For, besides my other guiltiness, thy most gracious representation which now thou makest of thy self to me; doth but little move my dull and heavy affections to love and joyce in thee. I am heartily ashamed of my self: only, I desire and resolve to become better. And here I prostrate my self

118 The Manner of receiving Part III.

Self before thee, as a bumble worshipper of thee ; presenting thee with a poor oblation of my soul and body, which I dedicate again with the most dutiful affection, I am able to excite, unto thee. Do thou, O Lord, excite a greater ; that when I shall appear before thee again, I may present thee with a soul more pure, bumble, meek, merciful, and improved in all other fruits of thy holy Spirit. In thy mercies alone are all my hopes. For as the

Psal. 103.

11, 12.

57. 1.

119. 132.

v. 57, 173.

Ephes. 3. 16.

Tit. 2. 12.

Jude 24, 25.

Heaven is high above the Earth, so great is thy mercy toward them that fear thee. As far as the East is from the West: so far hast thou removed our transgressions from us. O be merciful unto me, be merciful unto me ; for my soul trusteth in thee. Look thou upon me, and be merciful to me, as thou usest to do to those that love thy name. Thou art my portion, O Lord ; I have said, that I would keep thy Word. Let thine hand help me ? for I have chosen thy Precepts. Strengthen me with might by thy Spirit in the inner man ; that denying all ungodliness and worldly lusts, I may live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world : Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and thee our Saviour Jesus Christ. Now unto him that is able to keep me from falling, and to present me faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding

Part III. *the Holy Communion.* 119

*exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be
Glory and majesty, Dominion and Power; both now
and ever. Amen.*

But when there is time to do the whole, you will not spend it, I hope, in any thing else, but such Meditations as these. Which, that they may be disposed in such order as every one of them may come in its season, you may make use of in this manner. Think you hear our Saviour speaking to you by the Bread and the Wine; when you see the one broken, and the other poured out. Then you may immediately imploy your thoughts in the *four* first (together with the *second* Meditation set down in the second part) while the Minister is Communicating himself and others with him. The V. and the VI. will be seasonable after you have received the Bread; and the VII. and VIII. after the Cup: together with those mentioned before in the same place. And the two last in like manner, after you have withdrawn your self from the holy Table; or before, according as you can find room for them. And if your spirit be not able to hold out in so many thoughts, and expressions of the inward sense and affection of your heart; you may single out those, which you find to give you the most lively touch, and lift up your heart highest toward the Lord. And at some opportunity, the rest perhaps may be as acceptable, or more welcome Meditations: nay, you may feel your soul enlarged and run out in more pious thoughts and affections, than I can suggest or excite by all that I am able to say on this subject.

120 *The Manner of receiving* Part III.

subject. But I desire you never to omit one Meditation, when you behold the rest of the company receiving, which is, that all those, and the whole Church, who partake of this holy Communion, are your Brethren. To whom you must stir up (as I directed you before) the most fervent charity, and the readiest disposition to relieve, counsel, assist, comfort, or admonish them; as there shall be occasion: and with whom you must resolve to live in the strictest Unity and peace, as those who are Members of the very same Body. When you think therefore that our Lord tells you, there is nothing he desires of you, but that you would *continue in his love and friendship by keeping his Commandments*, (as he said to his Disciples, *John* 15, 9. 10, &c.) remember that he adds presently, *This is my Commandment. that you love one another as I have loved you*, v. 12. which he repeats again, v. 17. *These things I command you, that ye love one another*. And so, take them all into your heart, with as much affection; as if the embracing each other in our arms, and giving the holy kiss of charity, were still in use among us. And let the memory of Christs death for his Enemies, and of this divine Feast, together with him and your Brethren; ever kill all your enmities, extinguish your anger, compose your differences, sweeten the harshness of your spirits, &c. and make you live together as loving Friends that hope to live in endless love and immortal joys in the highest Heavens. Of which you may also look upon this Feast, as an earnest; and begin those joys in such thoughts as these, at the holy Communion:

Part III. *the holy Communion.* 121

nion: that, one day you shall keep an eternal Feast with our Saviour, in the happy company of the Saints and Angels; who will all joyn in the chearful praises of the blessed

and only Potentate, the King of 1 Tim. 6. 15
Kings, and Lord of Lords; who 16.

only hath immortality, dwelling in
the light which no man can approach unto, whom no
man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and
power everlasting. Amen.

G

PART

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF CHARLES THE FIRST

BY JOHN BURNET

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON

Printed by J. Sturges, at the

Printers Office, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1704

PART IV.

*Containing several other Meditations
together with Prayers suitable to
this Action.*

BY this time, I hope, you see, that it is good for you to draw near to God, at his holy Table: if you have any desire to be good Christians, or any savour of spiritual pleasures. You must wholly cast away all remembrance of your duty, and be lost to all sense of rational satisfaction, or else be strongly inclined (considering what hath been said) to take the pains to prepare your selves, or rather to keep your selves in a constant preparation, for frequent communion there with our blessed Saviour. An innocent, holy, and useful life cannot but commend it self to you. if it be but on this score, that you may be entertained with such a comfort, as to know the love of God in Christ to you; and be fit to be feasted continually with such delightful pledges of it. How is it possible for any considerate persons to despise or neglect such means of their contentment? The Table of the Lord, methinks, should be more acceptable to them than a Stage; and they should run more greedily to this Divine Feast than they do to the Theatres. He should

G 2

have

124 *Meditations and Prayers. Part IV.*

have more Guests and a greater croud to attend upon him, than those so much frequented places. For what do they see represented there, but some of the follies of mankind; the passions and misfortunes of a miserable lover; the wiles and subtle Contrivances of some ingenious person; or such like things, some of which never were? But here is represented the great wisdom of Almighty God; the manifold wisdom of our Creator, into which the angels desired to look, and of which they are glad some spectators: The incomparable kindness of our blessed Saviour; that ardent love which offered him up to God upon the Cross, and which he still continues now that he is in the Heavens; as we see by these remembrances which he hath left us of it: The rare method of our Salvation: the wonderful way which Heaven hath contrived to bring lost souls again thither: the glorious conquest which the Saviour of the world, hath made over sin, the Grave and Hell: All which we here behold his Captives, and our selves the prize which he desires to win by all his labours. Do not men then extreamly betray their infidelity; is it not plain that Christian piety lies languishing and dying; when such numbers will spend a great deal of time to prepare and dress themselves to be seen in the Theatre, and we cannot prevail, in some places, with any considerable company to meet us at this glorious representation, which we make at the Table of the Lord? They that will be at the pains to go to the former every day, content themselves, nay think it a great trouble, to put their souls in a posture to come to this holy

Part IV. *Meditations and Prayers.* 125

Iy place once in a whole year. And God knows, how many there are, that will not put themselves to that pains neither: who rarely appear before God at this holy Solemnity, and whose faces are scarce ever seen in the presence of our Saviour. O shameful ingratitude! which you that read these things, if you are Believers, can never endure, I should think, to be guilty of. If you give any credit to this history of the love of God in Christ Jesus, recorded in the Gospel, you will spend some time sure to dispose your selves to make frequent acknowledgments to him, by receiving these holy Mysteries. You will be ashamed that so much time should be consumed in trimming up your selves to see and to be seen in other places; and little or none that you may come before God, and behold the great things that he hath done for your souls. For the love of God consider, at what charge he hath furnished this Table for you: how often he hath invited you to it: how desirous he is that you would shew him so much love, as not to refuse him your company there. Think how ill he must needs take it, if you will not accept of his singular kindness; nay, that you your selves will not be pleased, when you reflect and consider, of how much joy you have deprived your souls, by denying him so much of your duty. For there is no compare between all the jollities in the world, and this one single pleasure: of giving hearty thanks to God, for his unspeakable mercy to us in Christ Jesus. Do but come, and see. Satisfie your selves by waiting on him at his Table, with such thoughts as become his presence. If

26 Meditations and prayers. Part IV.

you have the least spark of goodness; you will find it shine, and glow, and spread it self, to your infinite joy and contentment of heart. Among all the various degrees and conditions of Christian people, there will none be found that come hither, with sincere affection to do this in remembrance of our Saviour, but may go away rejoycing, loaded with many divine benefits.

For we may apply to this heavenly nourishment what the Jews say of their *Manna*, sent down by God from Heaven to them; which contained in it (as their tradition affirms) all the tastes that any man desired and longed for: it being so suited to every palate and constitution, that none could fail to be both fed and pleased; though they were of never so different tempers. This is not only a common story in the Books of the later Hebrew Doctors, but we meet with it in one of the Apochryphal writings, which is very ancient; *Thou feddest thine own people with Angels food,* ? saith the Author of the Book of *Wisdom*, chap, 16. 20, 21. *and didst send them from Heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every mans delight, and agreeing to every taste. For thy sustenance declared thy sweetness to thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater, tempered it self to every mans liking.* And in the great Comment upon *Exodus* they endeavour to prove it thus. It is said. *Exod. 16. 4.* "Be-
"bold, I ram bread from Heaven for you, and v. 31.
"the tast of it was like wafers made with honey, and
"Numb. 11. 8. the tast of it. was as the taste of
fresh

Part IV. *Meditations and Prayers.* 127

“*fresh oyl.* How can all these agree, that it should
“be like Bread, and like Honey, and like Oyl?
“The answer is, the young men tasted in it
“Bread, the old men Honey, and the infants
“Oyl. Accommodate this now to that divine
Food which our Saviour hath ordered to be pre-
pared for us, and you will find it true; that he
hath *declared therein his sweetness to his children*, by
making it suitable to every complexion of mind
and temper of spirit: who may meet with what
is agreeable to their wants, and will give content
to their desires. The infant Christians are here-
by marvellously cherished and encouraged, it
pours on them the oyl of joy and gladness, and
sets them forward in the wayes of God by the
sweetness of its pleasures. It gives strength and
power to the young men, and is the Bread of life
unto them: that they may *overcome the wicked*
one, (as S. *John* writes to them 1. 2. 14.) and
never yield to the temptations of the World, the
Flesh and the Devil. And to the Fathers or
more aged Christians, to those who have had
long experience of the Service of God; it gives
a singular relish also: and makes them say, that
his Commandments are sweeter than the Honey
and the Honey-comb; and that in keeping of
them there is great reward. Their hopes of im-
mortal bliss are hereby exceedingly advanced,
and they receive the fore-tastes of it; as the
Israelites did of the Land flowing with Milk and
Honey. For therefore, the Hebrews say well,
the Manna had the taste of Honey, that it might
be a representation and earnest of that pleasant
Contry to which they were going, and which

128 Meditations and Prayers. Part IV.

was so described by *Moses* to them. Young and old, weak and strong, if they do but in such a manner, as hath been now directed, *feed on Christ in their hearts with thanksgiving*, (as the minister of this Sacrament exhorts them) will feel all the graces of Gods holy Spirit plentifully nourished and increased in them, to their great satisfaction. Their Faith, their Hope, their Charity, both their love to God and to their Brethren; will all be raised to an higher pitch. From every one of which, it would be easie to shew, there must needs flow abundance of divine joy, and the last of them will be an eternal spring of pleasure. If a man had only an assured confidence wrought in him, that Almighty Wisdom and Goodness will take a fatherly care of him, and provide for him as long as he lives; what a Satisfaction would it give to his heart? in what peace, freedom and contentment would he enjoy himself? now no man can understand what he doth at this holy Communion, and doubt of this. If God hath given us his Son, as here we profess to believe; we may well conclude, *how shall he not with him give us all things?* If he give us this holy Bread, the Bread of life; will he not give us the common bread of every day? will he invite us to such a rich, such an heavenly Feast, and not bestow on us our ordinary food? Will not he that at so vast a price hath provided for us this spiritual cheer, give us that which is so cheap, that every Raven, every Crow and Cormorant hath plenty of it? I can never question this; will every pious soul say. I will never in the least distrust his tender care and providence.

Part IV. *Meditations and Prayers.* 129

dence more. Our heavenly Father knows that we have need of all these things: and will not deny them to us.

By this you may judge how much strength and life every other part of divine Faith may derive from hence: and with what joys likewise the hearts of true Believers offer up themselves in love to God; and wait for the consummation of his love at his second coming, when they shall see him as he is.

But it is not the business of this Treatise to demonstrate these things, which you may find done in other Books. I only conclude from hence that this is a great reason why many that have some good desires, some good purposes at certain seasons; yea, begin to do well; remain so weak and feeble, so languishing and dull in their devotion, nay, grow cold and indifferent again; because they do not come to this holy Feast, that they may cherish, encourage and confirm what God hath wrought in their hearts. They are easily overcome and drawn away by the flatteries and violent temptations from abroad; and so bring a reproach upon the wayes of God, breed an ill opinion of them in themselves and others, perswade themselves they cannot do better. but that there is a necessity of sinning: because they will not use the means which God hath appointed for the strengthening their inward sense of spiritual things; or because they will not frequently use them, when they are invited and have opportunity to come to

G 5

the

130 *Meditations and Prayers. Part IV.*

the Table of the Lord. This would mightily quicken and enliven them; it would bind and tye them fast to their duty; it would make it a pleasure to them to do the will of God; it would engage the Power from above to come to their assistance; and being full of faith and love, no temptation in the world would be able to enter when it made its assaults. The Devil himself would flee away from them: according to that of

S. James and S. Peter, Resist the Devil, and he will flee away from you. Whom resist steadfast in the Faith.
James 4. 7.
1 Pet. 5. 9.

And here I might represent the sordidness of those souls that perfectly imitate the stupid Israelites; who preferred the Onions, the Garlick and the Cucumbers, before the heavenly Manna; even after they had tasted of it. That had rather, I mean, enjoy the delights of sense, than these spiritual pleasures; and after they have been at this Feast, call it (as they did Manna,) *light bread*; a thing which hath no solid satisfaction in it. Which can be imputed to nothing else, but a careless, negligent and superficial use of this holy nourishment. They do not excite their appetite and stir up their desire; they do not employ their Faith, and raise their hearts to a due esteem of the divine benefits; or having tasted how gracious the Lord is, they do not often reflect upon his goodness, and remind themselves of their promises and their hopes. For otherwise they would increase in knowledge and judgment, and grow strong in the grace of the Lord.

Part IV. *Meditations and Prayers.* 131

Lord Jesus; and be furnished to every good word and work. They do with this as S. James saith many do with the Gospel: *who like a man that beholds his natural face in a glass, and taking but a short glance of himself, goes away and straightway forgets what manner of man he was.* Whereas if he would not only look into the perfect Law of liberty, but continue to look therein; being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work: he would be blessed in his deed, James 1.23, &c.

It is the design therefore of this last part of my discourse, to furnish you with some apt matter for your Meditation, and with suitable Prayers: whereby you may both quicken your selves, in your private Closets, when you are preparing to go to the Table of the Lord; and likewise preserve alive those godly affections and resolutions which are excited there; after you are come home again. That so by continuing to look upon what you have done, and what your Saviour hath done unto you? and beholding as in a clear Mirror the great love of God in Christ Jesus, and your great obligations to him; you may never forget him, nor the duty you owe him, but be blessed in a faithful observance of both.

And that no man may have the excuse which the wanton Israelites pretended, who were cloyed with the same thing, repeated over and over again; I have taken the pains to compose variety of Meditations and Prayers (some longer, some shorter;) for every Month in the year, and the principal Festivals in remembrance of our Saviour.

132 *Meditations and Prayers* Part IV.

our, Which you may either make use of, if your infirmity require it: or else stick constantly to such as you like best, and find most apt to move your hearts. No mans thoughts are always alike, neither his that writes, nor his that reads; and therefore sometimes one may be most agreeable to you, sometimes another: but there will be no time, I hope, wherein you may not be able, among them all, to fit your self with a Meditation and a Prayer, that may stir up and further your Devotion towards God. And he that will be at so much pains with himself, as to follow some such method as this, will never be able to say hereafter, as too many wretched souls have done; that they have frequented this holy Sacrament, but were never the better for it.

January.

January.

Meditation before the Sacrament.

Consider with your self; some time before you intend to communicate, that you are invited to come, not only into the presence but, unto the Table of God: to be one of the Guests of the Lord of the whole world. What a grace; what an honour is this? Shall any business, any pleasure on earth put by the thoughts of It? It is impossible, if you remember what the great God is who calls you to him; and that he sets the Body of his Son before you upon your Table; and that your Cup is filled with his Blood: That the Angels think it not below them to wait on you and minister to you; and the divine Spirit will be ready to breath upon you, and fill you with such holy love, that you shall send up your soul in joyful hymns of Praise and Thanks to God our Saviour. With what admiration should you receive the news of this invitation? With what reverence ought you to approach him? With what forwardness of love; with what gladness of heart should you go to meet our blessed Lord? Was there ever any kindness (should you think with your selves) like unto that of his? Did there ever such a furnace of Love (if I may so represent it) burn in any heart?

134 *Meditations and Prayers. January.*

heart? could he do more than die the bloody and shameful death of the Cross for to save sinners? How is it possible that the remembrance of this tender love and compassion should ever die? or that any heart should freeze over such a fire? unless we be wilfully careless, I see that he will have our love: he will not suffer any thing to rob him of the purchase of his Blood. For lest we should prove so ungrateful as to let him slip out of our mind, he hath left himself still among us in sensible signs and representations. By these he shews us his bloody death and passion: he makes himself present to our faith: and we may see that he is desirous to doe more than die for us; having contrived a way to live for ever in us, and be firmly united to us.

What manner of love is this that Heaven hath manifested unto us? Who can refrain from tears of grief and sorrow to think of his own ingratitude; and from tears of joy to think of the wonderful kindness of the Lord? Can you look on him who was pierced for our sins, and not lament and mourn? Can you see his bleeding Wounds and not be troubled? No pious heart can be so hard. And yet when you consider that by those stripes you are healed; that he hath washed us from our sins in this blood; that faithful souls may take sanctuary in his Wounds, and be secure and safe: you cannot chuse but rejoyce in the Lord, and be glad in his Salvation.

Call to your Soul then and bid it awaken in it: self the liveliest thoughts of him, and the devoutest

January. Meditations and Prayers. 135

est affections to him. Call to it, to put it self in tune, to string (as I may so speak) the instruments of joy and praise : and stir up all the graces of the holy Spirit. That so you may go with a deep humility ; a godly sorrow ; a perfect hatred of all sin, both of the flesh and of the Spirit ; a strong resolution against them : with a lowly faith ; and in the heights of love ; with enlarged desires, and great longings to this holy Feast. Ask your Soul, what dost thou think of ? what dost thou love ? what dost thou long for ? with what intentions art thou going to the Lords Table ? are the Treasures of Christian wisdom and knowledge more in thine account than thousands of gold and silver ? Dost thou heartily believe the holy Gospel of Christ Jesus ; and love him and his Religion in sincerity ? Is all sin already bleeding to death in thee, and hadst thou rather die than willingly offend thy Saviour that died for thee ? Art thou going to hang all remaining affection to them upon his Cross ; that there they may be perfectly crucified, and never taken down till by continued Meditation on it, they be quite dead ? Resolve then to go and tell him as much : to declare and shew to him that this is the sense of thine heart. Only ask thy self again ; what appetite dost thou feel in thee Art thou going as a thirsty man to his drink ; or a hungry man to his food ; or a Bride to the marriage of a chosen soul, dearer than all the world beside ? Or dost thou feel something like these things in thine heart ? What is it that thou hungriest and thirstest after ? Is it the tastes of the love of God ? Is it his divine Grace and holy Spirit ;

136 Meditations and Prayers. January.

Spirit? Dost thou long to be more like him, and made partaker of his divine Nature? Art thou going to make a new resignation of thy self to him, to be made one Spirit with him, never any more to depart from him? Then think how the Bridegroom will welcome thee: how our Saviour, I mean, will declare and set forth his love to thee; and give thee assurances that his mercy endureth for ever; and bid thee rejoyce and be exceeding glad in what he hath done already, and in the hopes thou hast of what he will do hereafter.

And here you may call to mind how the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us: how he manifested forth his glory by his wonderful works: how he taught us the way to eternal life; and at last was betrayed and delivered into the hands of sinful men, and was crucified and dyed for us: with all the rest that concerns the knowledge of Christ. That so you may have it more ready in your thoughts, when you come to his Table, to do this in commemoration of him.

In this manner also you may bewail the sins of your former life; sue for a pardon of what is past; and beseech the grace of his holy Spirit, to assist your resolution of well-doing for the time to come.

The Prayer some time before.

O Eternal and most blessed God, the Fountain of being and blis; infinite in perfection; and highly exalted above all our words or thoughts. I am astonished at the thoughts of the brightness of thy glory; and justly afraid to present my self before so great and holy a Majesty. Even that abundant grace which invites me to thee, abashes me too; when I reflect upon my shameful ingratitude to such undeserved love. It becomes me to lie down in dejection of Spirit and mournful silence; rather than confidently to lift up mine eyes towards Heaven to speak unto thee. But since thou art so rich in Mercy, as to require repenting sinners to draw nigh to the Throne of Grace; I prostrate my self in the humblest reverence before the searcher of all hearts. Not to excuse, thou knowest, but to aggravate my faults; to acknowledg the justice and equity of thy Laws; to condemn my self for opposing thy Severaign authority; and to vow to thee the most sincere and hearty obedience for the rest of my life.

I have done so much evil and so little good; been so eager in the pursuit of the things of this world, and so cold and unconcern'd many times about those of eternity; so unmindful of my promises, unthankful for thy benefits, and unfruitful in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus: that it is a wonder of thy patience, that I am still alive, and not cut down like a barren tree that cumbereth the ground. For ever adored be thy sparing mercy, which hath born so long with an unprofitable servant: who hath so

many wayes offended in
** Here reckon up those particular sins, you are conscious of.* thought, word and deed against thy divine Majesty--* I have not given thee that honour, worship and service, which I ow to my Almighty Creator. Nor laid to heart, as I ought, thine infinite love in Christ my Redeemer. Nor duly followed the godly motions of thy holy Spirit; which thou hast sent to renew and sanctifie my affections, & draw me to thine obedience. I have not lived according to the faith which I continually confesse: But behaved my self too oft as if I dreaded not the threatnings, and valued not the promises of my Lord Christ: as if I feared not his vengeance, nor cared for his glorious

glorious rewards; and as if he would not come to judge the world, and render to all men according to their works.

The stupid insensibleness of mine heart, even now that I remember these things, brings new accusations against me. It testifies that I know not, as I ought, the terror of the Lord: but am apt rashly to mention thy name, without an awful and considerate regard to thy infinite greatness, power and holiness, before which I approach. I am no more worthy to be called thy servant; much less to present thee with any offering; or receive the least of thy blessings. Nothing but shame and confusion of face belong to me: and it is only of thy tender mercy that I am not lamenting those follies in weeping, wailing and gnashing of teeth; which I speak of now with so little grief and bitterness of spirit. Mercy, Mercy; still more Mercy, good Lord, I most humbly beseech thee. O that a greater fear and dread of thee may now fall down mightily upon me, and overspread me! O that I may feel such a strong sense of thine incomprehensible Majesty pressing upon my heart, that may bear down all other thoughts; and sink me low, and make me abhor my self in thy sight! I know the Sacrifices of the Lord
are

140 *Meditations and Prayers. January*

are a broken Spirit; a broken and a contrite Heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. And Jesus hath also offered himself a Sacrifice for us, in whom thou hast declared that thou art well pleased. For Jesus his sake dispose me now to offer unto thee that acceptable Sacrifice. And give me grace ever to fear thee, and to walk humbly with thee; to preserve a tender sence of my duty toward thee, and conscientiously to obey thee: that so, by vertue of his Sacrifice of himself, all my sins may be done away and remembered no more. Blessed be God, that I have any hope of that great mercy. Blessed be God, who by him hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through his grace. By him I will offer up to thee continually the sacrifice of praise, giving thanks to thy Name. Yea, the mercies of thee my God move me, to present my body a living Sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto thee, which is my reasonable service. I dedicate my self absolutely to thy obedience. I vow that I will never willingly depart from thy Precepts. Assist and strengthen me mercifully with thy grace that I may perform my vows: and never be so unreasonable as to return to those sins, which are the burden of my heart, and grieve thy holy Spirit: which rent the flesh and shed the blood of the Lord
Jesus,

Jesus; and which I have so often and so solemnly protested against.

And now that I am going to thine holy Table, to commemorate the Sacrifice of my Saviour; to give thee farther testimonies of my love to thee; and receive new tokens of thy love to me: O Lord, vouchsafe to make thy self powerfully present to thy mind. Represent thy self and thy Son Jesus so lively to my thoughts, in all thy Wisdom, Power, Goodness, Holiness and Truth; that I may never forget thee any more: but most seriously reverence thee; and love thee, and rejoyce in thee, and trust thee and obey thee, all the days of my life. Imprint the very Image of thy Son upon me: that I may carry him ever in mine heart, & have his life and death continually before mine eyes; and in all things conform my self to his will, and fashion my self after his holy example. Come, Lord Jesus, and possess thy self of my whole man. Purifie me from all remaining filthiness either of the flesh or of the Spirit. Bring in all thy heavenly graces along with thee into my soul. And be my perpetual defence, by giving me a fuller communication of thy holy Spirit, and more mighty aids to do my duty towards thee and towards all men.

And

142 Meditations and Prayers. January.

And for that end, compose mine unsettled thoughts before I approach to receive the holy Mysteries. That I may attend thee with a full and clear conception of their meaning; with an actual belief of thy whole Gospel; with most sensible love to thee, and desire to be more like thee; with thy high praises in my mouth, and joy unspeakable in mine heart. May I presume, most gracious Father, to ask such tastes and relishes of thy wondrous love, that I may never be able to delight in any thing so much as in the remembrance of it. But mine eyes may be ever towards the Lord; and I may hunger and thirst perpetually after thy righteousness, till I am perfectly made partaker of thy divine Nature, and rendered meet to be translated to that high and holy place; where I shall see thee not as now in mysterious representations, but openly and face to face. Amen, Lord Jesus: who art able to save to the uttermost all them that come to God by thee. In thy most blessed name and words I continue my humble prayers. *Our Father, &c.*

A Meditation after the Sacrament.

WHEN you come home or some time after, ask your soul, what wentest thou out to see? where hast thou been? and what hast thou been doing? Bid it never forget, that thou hast been with the Lord of life; and that before God, Angels and Men thou hast acknowledged him, and devoted thy self to his obedience. That he hath vouchsafed to represent unto thee his-marvellous love, the pains he hath taken for thy salvation, and the great desire he hath to see thee with him in immortal glory. Of which he hath given thee such earnest and pledges, by making thee partaker of his Body and Blood; that thou mayst say of that place where he was pleased to meet thee: *This is no other than the gate of Heaven*: I have been in the porch of his dwelling place, and begun to enter into the joy of my Lord [*Here you may read over again, that which I said our Lord might be conceived to speak unto you there: and then go on and say*] How shall I escape if I should neglect such great salvation! God forbid that I should receive this grace in vain. *As I have Coloss. 2 6. received Christ Jesus the Lord, so will I walk in him.* I will endeavour to keep my self holy and unblameable before him in love; and to have my conversation as becomes the Gospel. There are no joys like to the joys of God.

144 Meditations and Prayers. January.

God. No pleasures comparable to those of Christian piety. All his Commandments are sweeter than the Honey and the Honey-comb; and in keeping of them there is great reward. Shall I cease then to delight my self in the Lord, and to do good? Shall I leave off to do the rest of his will, now that I have done this in remembrance of my Saviour? Shall I go away from him, now that I am gone from the place where his honour dwelleth? Alas!

John 6, 68. whither shall I go? *Thou, Lord, hast the words of eternal life.*

Heb. 5. 9. *Thou art the author of eternal Salvation to all them that obey thee.*

Psal. 71. 16. *I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy goodness, even of thine only. As*

1 Thess. 4. 1. *I have received how I ought to walk and please God, so I will abound more and more. I will grow up in- to him in all things who is the head; till I perfectly resemble him in righteousness and holiness of truth.*

[Here you may meditate upon all the parts of his holy life, and the compleat example he hath set us of all divine vertues: more especially those which shone at his death. And, as I have known some do, you may single out one or two, for your daily meditation all this month: that you may bring your self to an habitual imitation of him [suppose in his great H U M I L I T Y] and tread in his steps who did

January. Meditations and Prayers. 145

no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth. 1 Pet. 2. 22. Say to your self often; Was there ever any Creature so humble and lowly in heart, as my blessed Saviour? How reverently and thankfully doth he acknowledge God in every thing: assuming nothing to himself, but giving all the glory to his heavenly Father! How easily doth he condescend to the poorest condition, and the meanest offices; for the Divine honour and the welfare of the World! O how contented was he to be despised by some! and how little concerned in the praises and applauses of others! How desirous to exalt us by debasing himself; and to wave his own esteem on earth, so he might but bring us into the favour of Heaven! I admire the evenness and equality of his Spirit; in his constant devotion and submission to God; and in his stooping so low to minister unto and serve the good of men. What other ambition can I reasonably have, than to be made thus like to Jesus? I will alwayes live in a sense of my Creator, and humbly acknowledge him in all my wayes. To him I give the glory of all I have, or can ever do: and resolve most gladly to do all I can to serve my Neighbours. There is nothing I will think below me, to submit unto, for their greater Good. It is honour enough to be truly humble. It is sufficient glory to be the follower of such a Master, as the Son of the Blessed. None other praise and commendation will I seek like that, which the Judge of the World shall give at the day of his appearing.

146. Meditations and Prayers. January.

And thus having begun the New year well, so resolve you will continue it, and become a new man; by leading a more exactly holy course of life. *Watch therefore and pray. that you fall not into temptation.* And often represent to your self the great love of Christ, that it may constrain you, because you thus judge; *that if one died for all, then were all dead: And that he died for all that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.*

The Prayer of Thanksgiving at home.

O Most Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty; Heaven and Earth are full of the glory of thy Majesty. I most heartily joyn with all the Saints on Earth, with the Angels in Heaven, and the holy Ones that are above, in giving blessing, honour and praise unto thee. Glory be unto thee, O God most high, thou great Creator and possessor of Heaven and Earth; thou preserver of all things; thou spring of an eternal Mercy: who hast made Angels and Men to know thee, and acknowledge thee, and praise thee, and love thee, and be beloved of thee for ever; who hast so loved mankind, that thou hast opened thy bosom, and sent thy dear Son to convey thy charity to us. All laud and praise and thanksgiving be to thee, O Father of Mercies, who hast now made me taste how gracious and good thou art.

And glory be to the Son of God, who took on him the form of a Servant; who died for us upon the Cross; who purged away our sins by his Blood; who hath left

148 *Meditations and Prayers. January.*

us so many remembrances of his love; and given us his Body and Blood to preserve our souls and bodies to eternal life: who lives for ever to make intercession for us; and hath promised to come again and take us up unto himself.

And blessed be the holy Spirit, the mighty Power of God; the Author of all good thoughts; the Inspirer of all heavenly desires; the light and comfort of our minds; the purifier of our hearts; the guide and strength of our life; who hath given us the earnest of the eternal inheritance.

Thus will I praise thee
Psal. 63. whilst I live. I will sing of
4. the mercies of the Lord for
ever. My lips shall greatly re-
Psal. 86. joyce when I sing unto thee;
12. 89. 1. and my soul which thou
71. 23. 86. hast redeemed. For thou,
5. Lord, art good and ready
to forgive: and plenteous
in mercy unto all them that call upon thee
I have now tasted of the abundance of thy
grace and dearest love: the favour of which,
O that it may remain fresh for ever in my
heart: that I may live for ever in thy love,
and be ready to die for thy love: that

January. Meditations and Prayers. 149

I may delight to do thy will, O God, and be content to suffer it, as the blessed Jesus did. And, O that I may never forget to feed on him daily by faith and love, till he indeed live in me and I in him; and all the powers of my soul and body be imployed by his counsels and not my own. O that my life may be an exact imitation of him, and expresse his perfections, and shew forth his virtues, and declare to all how much I love him. Especially endue me with great humility and modesty of Spirit; that I may live in a constant remembrance of thee my Creator: and considering that thou art the Author of every good gift, may never be puffed up, nor do any thing through strife and vain-glory; but in lowliness of mind esteem others better than my

*Phil. 2. 3.
4, 5.*

self. O that the same mind may be in me, which was also in Christ Jesus: who being in the form of God, made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant; and humbling himself became obedient unto death, even the death of the Cross, That so thou mayst exalt me in due time to glory and honour, as thou hast highly exalted him: and when thou shalt call me from this delightful imployment of worshipping, praising and serving thee here on earth,

150 *Meditations and Prayers. January.*

earth, I may pass into the company of Angels and Saints: whose work it is with eternal joy to glorifie thee our Creator and Redeemer.

Let thy way be known up-
Psal. 67. 2, 3. on earth, and thy saving
health unto all nations. Let
the people praise thee, O God; Let all the
people praise thee. Let the earth rejoyce, and
the multitudes of Isles be glad, because the
Lord Jesus reigneth, and governs the world
in righteousness and truth. O that all the
kingdoms of the earth, may become the
kingdoms of the Lord and of his Christ.
That Turks, Jews and Infidels may be con-
verted unto thee: and that all who name the
name of Christ in every place may depart
from all iniquity. Communicate especially
to all Christian Kings, Princes and Gover-
nours a large measure of wisdom, justice
and goodness. That they may think it their
greatest Crown and glory to be thy faithful
Ministers: and imitate the charity of our
Lord Jesus, by employing their power in do-
ing good to all that are under their charge.
O that thy Priests may be clothed with right-
eousness, and thy Saints shout aloud for
joy. That the poor may be satisfied with
bread; the fatherless find mercy with thee;
the

January. Meditations and prayers. 151

the widdows be comforted and protected;
the disconsolate refreshed; the sick eased
and restored; the prisoners delivered; the
captives redeemed; the oppressed support-
ed and relieved; and all men, in every estate
and condition of life, contented, bettered
and amended. Now unto him

that is able to do exceeding *Ephes. 3.*

abundantly above all that we *20, 21.*

ask or think, according to

the power that worketh in us, unto him be glo-
ry in the Church by Christ Jesus, throughout
all ages, world without end. Amen.

February.

The Meditation at home sometime before the Sacrament.

THink with your self, it is now a month since our Lord did me the honour to entertain me at his Table. Where have I been ever since that happy time? What have I been doing? Have I never gone to return him thanks for that grace bestowed on me? Have I been a perfect stranger to him, who loves me so much, who spake so kindly then unto me, and gave me such assurances of his everlasting kindness? O shameless ingratitude! How shall I be able ever to look him in the face any more? I shall sink and die under the load of such a fearful guilt.

But I hope the case is not altogether so bad with me. Have I not sometimes reflected on his incomparable love? Have I not endeavoured to preserve some memory of the benefits he hath done unto me? Is there not still a little sense of them remaining in my heart? I would fain encourage my self to wait again upon my Lord. Pardon me, O God, if I presume again to enter into thy gates with thanksgiving, and into thy Courts with praise: to eat of the Bread which

154 *Meditations and Prayers.* Februar.

came down from Heaven; to shew forth the Lords death; to represent to my God the Sacrifice he made for the attonement of our sins; and by vertue of it humbly to expect the continuance of his pardon; to renew my Covenant with him, and to receive new confirmations of the truth of his Promises to me. Awake, awake O my soul, all thy holy thoughts; thy Faith, thy Love, and every other grace, till thou canst

say with *David, My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is prepared, I will sing and give praise.* Go,

and shew him how thy heart hath been wounded with the thoughts of his love; how all thy sins have been bleeding to death; how ready thou art to offer up thy self again in Sacrifice to him. Shew him how resolved thou art to walk on still more stedily in his holy wayes, to employ all the renewed strength thou shalt receive in his hearty service; and to go forth in the joy of the Lord to do his will with greater humility, freedom, and cheerfulness of Spirit.

Then thou mayest think thou hearest that voice of wisdom which saith,
Prov. 6. 5. Come. eat of my Bread, and drink of the Wine which I have mingled.
 Or that of the divine Lover; *Eat, Cant. 5. 1. O Friends, drink yea, drink abundantly, O beloved. Let your soul be satisfied as with marrow and fatness, Psal. 63. 5. and your mouth praise him with joyful lips.* For Christ himself saith,
Matth. 5. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs

Februar. Meditations and Prayers. 155

theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peace makers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven. As he will one day say to such, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the world. So now he authorizes his Ministers to say, come ye blessed souls; receive the tokens of his love, some earnest of future bliss; and rejoyce in hopes of his heavenly kingdom. He hath not only prepared for you a kingdom, but, as the Psalmist speaks in another case, he hath prepared a Table for you, and anoints your head with oyl (that gladness wherewith our royal high-Priest is crowned) and makes your Cup (his coelestial blessings poured on us) to run over. Let us go then, and humbly receive that Cup of blessing, to which he invites us. Let us bless the Lord and speak good of his Name: desiring that all mankind may be blessed in him: all Nations may call him blessed. Psal. 72. 17

To the wicked indeed God saith,
what hast thou to do to declare
Statutes, or that thou shouldst
my Covenant in thy mouth? See in g

Psal. 50. 16,
17.

thou

156 *Meditations and Prayers* Febzuar.

- thou batest instruction, and castest my words behind thee. They that are in the flesh, cannot please God. And the works of the flesh are manifest which are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings and such like. For them that do such things there is a Cup in the hand of the Lord, and the wine of it saith the Psalmist, is red, but it is*
- Rom. 8. 8.
- Gal. 5. 19. &c.
- Rev. 16. 19. *the cup of indignation, and the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.*

True, my soul; but let us go therefore and renounce all ungodliness, and worldly lusts. Let us crucifie the flesh with all the affections and appetites thereof. Let us engage our heart in that Covenant, which we have often taken into our mouth: and protest and vow that we think it our happiness to be his most obedient servants. Then make no doubt, but that he will accept thee, and send thee away with his blessing. Address thy self as chearfully to him, as if thou heard'st a voice from Heaven, saying, Rejoyce in the Lord alway, again, I say rejoyce. For God hath done great things for you: He hath declared his Salvation, and openly shewed his righteousness in the sight of the heathen, He hath so loved the world, as to give

Phil. 4. 4.

Psal. 98. 3.

Februar. Meditations and Prayers. 157

give his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish; but have everlasting life. And therefore be glad O ye righteous: be joyful all ye, that are true of heart. Rejoyce in Gods marvelous love; and wait for his Son from Heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Iesus which delivered you from the wrath to come.

John 3. 15.

Psal. 32. ult.

I Thes. 1. 10.

The

158 *Meditations and Prayers. Februar.*

*The Prayer at home sometime before
the Sacrament.*

O Most holy and ever blessed God, who art brighter than the Sun in its greatest strength: and dwellest in that light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, or can see, But in thine infinite goodness hast condescended to shew us thy glory by manifesting thy self in our flesh; so that our weakness may look upon thee and live. I thy poor Creature, encompassed with darkness, adore as I am able, that unspeakable love: though I have just reason to tremble even at the presence of my humblest Saviour, and to be afraid when I have before mine eyes, the tokens of his dearest love. For I have not duly weighed his infinite kindness, nor rejoiced in the light of his blessed Gospel, nor loved his Comandments, nor feared his threatnings, nor settled my hope and satisfaction in his precious Promises, as I ought, to have done. A great part of my life, I acknowledge, hath held but little conformity with the faith which I profess. I have not remembred so frequently as becomes me, my dependance
upon

February. Meditations and Prayers. 159

upon thee as my Creator, and my subjection to thee as my sovereign Lord. I have strangely forgot thy fatherly love in sending thy Son to dwell among us: and his tender love to us in all his Agonies, and Sweat, and Wounds, and bitter Passion for our sake. O the folly I have been guilty of in listening to the inordinate desires of the flesh, rather than to the motions of thy holy Spirit. How many neglects [*if not injuries* *] have my Brethren to accuse me of? How little have I been concern'd for the honour of Religion, and the good and enlargement of thy Church. I have not glorified thee with body and spirit, as if I believed the Resurrection of the dead, and expected from Christ Jesus forgiveness of sins and everlasting life. How shall I stand in that great day of judgement, which I have so little thought of? Whither shall I go, when the remembrance of my Saviour is now so astonishing, and the remembrance of thy love so sad and afflicting? It is some small comfort to me, that I am something confounded and ashamed in my own thoughts. Thou hast not taken, I hope, thy
holy

* Here you may mention, that envying, wrath, contention, uncharitable censurings, &c. you may have been guilty of.

160 *Meditations and Prayers. Februar.*

Psalm 138. 8. holy Spirit from me. *Thou wilt not forsake the work of thine own hands, but perfect that which concerneth me.*

Phil. 1. 6. *As thou hast begun a good work in me, so thou wilt finish it, I humbly hope, to the day of Jesus Christ.* Pierce my heart with a more mortifying sense of what I utter with my mouth. Work in me a deeper sorrow for all my sins, a godly sorrow that worketh repentance, never to be repented off. Turn my heart, Good Lord, turn me quite away from them: that I may loath and

Rom. 12. 9. *abhor that which is evil, and cleave to that which is good.*

I expose my soul here unto thee, as an object of thy tenderest pity and compassion. I spread my wounds before thee, that thou mayst cleanse and heal them. It is not thy pardon alone which I desire; but that I may be thoroughly renewed and chang'd in my mind, will and affections. I long for a strong and settled apprehension of thee, to over-awe and rule me in every thought, word, desire and action of my whole life. For a stedfast love to thee, that may move me willingly and cheerfully to obey thee. And for an active hope in thee, which may constantly excite me to purifie my self, even

as thou art pure. Great, O Lord, is the levity of my mind, and the feckleness of my thoughts; which makes me afraid lest all these holy desires should presently vanish. Wretch that I am, how often have I started from my purposes, and forsaken my own resolutions? I am going therefore once more unto thy Altar, to offer my soul and body to thee; to renew my Covenant with thee, and to put my self into thy hands, that thou mayst preserve these thoughts and purposes in my heart for ever. Accept, most loving Father, of these holy intentions. Meet them there again; and visit me from above with a more plentiful effusion of thy holy Spirit, to confirm and strengthen me in all goodness. I beseech thee by the precious blood of Jesus Christ, the price of our Salvation; by thy wondrous and ineffable love which gave him for us; to pour down upon me the abundance of thy Grace, that I may ever hereafter walk before thee with a perfect heart in newness of life. As thou hast invited me to that holy Feast in remembrance of him, so dispose my soul to approach unto it with such reverence and holy fear; with such pure devotion and fervent love; with

162 Meditations and Prayers. February.

with such spiritual gladness and heavenly joy; that tasting the pleasures of thine House, I may never thirst for any thing so much: but delight my self alwayes in the Lord; and do good, Lord, what wait I for? truly, my hope is in thee: that I shall encrease in the faith, and be rooted and grounded in love: and stick unto thy testimonies with my whole heart, and run the wayes of thy Commandments till I have finished my course with joy.

Come, Lord Jesus, and seat thy Faith in my mind and will, as in its throne. Establish thy Laws and Government there: reign and rule in me for ever. That armed with thy power, all thy enemies may flee before thee, and no evil thing may dwell in thy sight: but I may overcome the World, the Flesh, and the Devil, and serve thee without fear in righteousness and holiness all the days of my life. Hear my words, O *Psal. 5. 1.* Lord, consider my meditation. Give ear unto my prayer that goeth not out of feigned lips. And make me to know and feel that, Jesus who

Scriptur. Meditations and Prayers. 163

who died for me, *is alive*
from the dead and liveth Rev. 1. 18.
for evermore : and that he
is an eternal Fountain of life and strength,
of comfort and refreshment, to all those
that *by him believe in God,*
who raised him from the 1 Pet. 1. 21.
dead and gave him glory,
that our faith and hope might be in God.
In his most powerful Name I sue unto
thee, for all that is comprehended in his
own holy words; saying,

Our Father, &c.

Meditation

A Meditation at home afterward.

Sometime that day, and as often as you can after, reflect upon your own thoughts, resolutions and vows: and consider, that there may be but a few days, perhaps hours, remaining; before you must appear at the Tribunal of him, who hath now entertained you at his Table. The next sight you have of him, may be upon his Throne, as one *that is*

1 *Pet. 5. 5. ready to judge the quick and the dead.* Put your soul in mind of

the great account you must then give, of all that you have done in the body! and of your sacred actions, no question, as well as of the rest. And therefore ask your self in the most serious manner, and bid your soul tell you, with what affection hath the death of the Lord been now remembred? Hast thou as sincerely renounced all thy evil wayes and consecrated thy self to the life of Christ, as thou hopest to be saved? As God shall judge the world in righteousness, art thou resolved and determined to become a new Creature, and to pass the time of thy sojourning here in fear? O how dreadful will he then appear, to those who return with the dog to his vomit, after they have eaten of this holy Bread, and drunk of this holy Cup? Who can stand before him that hath known and remembred his transcendent love, and yet loved his ease, his pleasure,

February Meditations and Prayers. 165

pleasure, his money or any other thing, better than him and his eternal life? It concerns me nearly, O my soul, to keep him ever in my thoughts, and to express him in my life. That when he comes he may see himself in me, and behold his own Image, in righteousness and true holiness, fairly engraven on my heart. For many will say unto him at that day.

Lord, *We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in* Luke 13. 25, x7.

our streets. But he will say, I tell you I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity. Most dismal change! now he invites, now he saith come; but then, he will say depart: if we come not to his Table with hearts to entertain him, to suffer him to dwell in us, and to be the sole disposer of all our actions. God forbid that ever that terrible voice should sound in mine ears. This one word DEPART from me; how confounding will it be! It must needs strike the stoutest soul into eternal sorrow,

The searcher of my heart knows that I went unfeignedly thither, to give him possession of it: and here again I confirm the gift. Let him command what he pleases, and I will obey it. Let him bring his Cross along with him; I will submit unto it. Come poverty, come reproaches, come imprisonment, come pains and torments, come death it self: rather than be so miserable as to depart from the living God.

Depart from me, rather, ye evil doers; for I will keep the Command. Psal. 119. 115.

ment,

166 Meditations and Prayers. Februar.

Psal. 101. 2, 3. *ments of my God. I will walk within my house with a perfect heart. No wicked thing will I set before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.*

Psal. 16. 3. *All my delight shall be upon the Saints, that are in the earth; and upon such as excel in virtue.*

And that you may preserve these good purposes, let your heart be often there, where they were conceived and made; though your body cannot. Look often back upon the Table of the Lord, and say with the same

holy Psalmist, O when shall I come 42. 2. and appear again before thee. Early

Psal. 63. 1, 2, &c. *will I seek thee, O my God: my soul thirsteth for thee; that I may see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen*

thee in the sanctuary. Because thy loving kindness is better than life: my lips shall praise thee. Thus will I bless thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and with fatness: and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

And to furnish your soul with greater plenty of good thoughts, you may often reflect upon the example which Christ hath set you in his death as well as in his life. And particularly resolve to spend this month in meditating every day upon his great CHARITY,

2 Cor. 8. 9. *who though he was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor, that by his poverty*

February. Meditations and Prayers. 167

erty we might be rich. In this God
commended his love to us, that while
we were yet sinners, Christ died for
us. Greater love hath no man than
this, that a man lay down his life
for his friends. But we when we
were enemies, were reconciled to
God by the death of his Son: and
therefore shall much more be saved by his life. Ex-
cite in your self hereby, a great and compassio-
nate love to all mankind: especially to your
Brethren, with whom you are knit in one body.
That you may be strongly inclined to do good.
as occasion is offered; to refresh the bowels of
the poor and needy; to comfort and support the
feeble minded; to live with all in unity and
peace: till your Christian friendship be perfect-
ed in endless love, in the other world. Re-
member that God is the God of peace, and Christ
is the Lord of peace. Often meditate on the
words of our Lord, that it is better to give than to
receive: and upon these words of a good man,
that He is the best Merchants who lays out his time up-
on God, and his money upon the poor.

Rom. 5. 8.

John 15. 13.

Rom. 5. 10.



The Thanksgiving and Prayer.

I Cast my self down before thee. O Lord, in the deepest humility of soul; to worship and praise thee together with all the heavenly Host, saying: Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God, Almighty; Heaven and Earth are full of thy glorious goodness. Thou art the joy of all those happy Creatures above, who continually behold the brightness of thy glory: and thy presence, and the light of thy countenance makes heaven upon earth to us thy servants, whom thou admittest thus near unto thee. Glory be to God in the highest, who to all other blessings hath added the gift of his dear Son; and delivered him up for us all. Glory be to the Son of God, the Prince of peace; who hath loved us and given himself for us, to redeem us from all iniquity: and left us such remembrances of himself, and precious pledges of his never failing love. And thanks be to the holy Spirit of grace, the power of the divine love; which draws us unto God, and inflames us with his love, and raises up our hearts towards Heaven, Blessed, for ever blessed, be thine infinite wisdom,

February. Meditations and Prayers. 169

wisdom, power and goodness, which all the world proclaims unto us, and which thou hast more particularly manifested in Christ Jesus. *There is none in Heaven that we can desire, but thee; nor in earth besides thee* Psal. 73. 25. that we may know thee, and intirely love thee, and be made like unto thee, and be loved by thee, and made meet to live for ever with thee. O that the sight I have now had of thee, may make all things here below seem mean and contemptible in mine eyes, in compare with thy favour and good will towards me. That no temptation in the whole world may be able to draw my heart from the obedience I have vowed to thee: but I may ever think of thee, and ever seek thee, and ever speak of thy goodness, and esteem my self happy in being beloved of thee, the possessor of Heaven and Earth. It is the serious purpose of my heart to cleave to thee; and to spend my days in humility and heavenly-mindedness, in prayer and praises, in temperance and chastity, in works of justice and mercy, in doing of good and forgiving evil, in meekness and peaceableness, contentedness and thankfulness, patience and forbearance, and in all other fruits of thy holy Spirit. And therefore I humbly wait on thee, O Father of mercies, for the con-

I
tinued

170. *Meditations and Prayers. February.*

tinued help and assistance thereof, that I
may be able to shew forth the
1 Pet. 2. 9. virtues of thee, who hast cal-
1. 5. led me out of darkness into thy
marvellous light. Thou wilt

preserve me, I hope, by thy mighty power
through faith unto Salvation: And so con-
stantly assist me by thy Grace, that I may
keep my self unspotted from the world; and
never do any thing to offend thee, and cause
thee to depart away, or hide thy face from
thy servant who is devoted to thee. O that

I may never forget to put on,
Coloss. 3. 12, as the elect of God, bowels of
13, &c. mercies, kindness, lowliness
of mind, meekness, long-suffering; and a-
bove all these things charity which is the bond
of perfectness: without which whoever
liveth, is as dead before thee. Pour into
my heart more and more of this most ex-
cellent grace; that according

1 Tim. 6. 18. to my ability I may do good,
and be rich in good works, rea-
dy to distribute, willing to communicate;
laying up in store for my self a good founda-
tion against the time to come. that I may lay
bold on eternal life.

And as this Charity binds me, I most
heartily desire the good of all mankind;
especially

especially of the Universal Church, which Christ hath purchased by his Blood. That the Devil may not devour his inheritance, and Christians may not bite and devour one another, by hatred and strife and bitter envyings: but the peace of thee our God may rule in their hearts, and all agree together in godly love. It pities thy servants to see her bleeding wounds; her miserable rents and divisions. O that the sweet and loving Spirit of the Lord Jesus may inspire every part of thy Church. O that all who call upon the Name of Christ may be endued with uniting principles, and listen to healing counsels, and be filled with brotherly affections and dispositions. Hear, O Lord, the daily prayers of every Member thereof. Relieve the poor; pity the groans of the sick; support the infirmities of the weak; take compassion upon the sighings of Captives, the cries of the Fatherless and Widdows; the distresses of the Strangers and friendless, and the various needs of all those that have no helpers. For which end, fill the hearts of all Christian Kings and Rulers with abundance of wisdom and charity; that they may have such a tender and merciful care of all their Subjects, as Parents have of their Children: providing for their happiness and comfort to the utmost of their power. Give

172 Meditations and Prayers. Februar.

thy Grace also to all the Pastors of thy Flock, that they may stir up every one to do their duties; by their holy exhortations and godly examples: and the light of all Christians may so shine before other men, that they seeing their good works may glorifie thee our heavenly Father. That the strangers to our Religion may come and submit themselves unto thee: and at last there may be one fold, as there is one shepherd; and the whole world with one voice and one consent may praise and magnifie thy glorious Name.

Now to him that is of power to
Rom. 16.25, *establisth me, according to the*
26. *Gospel and Preaching of Jesus*
Christ; to God only wise be
glory through Christ Jesus for
ever. Amen.

March

March.

*Meditation some day before the
Sacrament.*

YOU may consider that when God intended to make a new Covenant with Man of more abundant grace and mercy than was ever known before ; he was pleased to do like a Man. *The Word was made flesh*, and he came *and dwelt among us*. He declared by the mouth of one taken from among our selves his great good will towards us. He entred into all imaginable bonds, to perform his part of that sacred Covenant. He gave us his word and his oath (*two immutable things in which it was impossible for God to lie*) He gave us his Son for a Pledge ; and his Son gave his Blood for a Seal, and his holy Spirit for an Earnest of his eternal Love. Adored be the goodness of God (should you say within your selves) who hath done so much to assure the hearts of trembling and unbelieving sinners. Adored be his goodness, who is so desirous we should be perswaded of it. Is there no way for us also to engage our selves, and pass our word as solemnly to him ? Can we find no bonds that are sacred, wherein to tye our selves strongly to his service ? Blessed be the Mercies of our God, who hath appointed two

174 Meditations and Prayers. *Part 4.*

Sacraments: wherein we for our parts promise and seal to stand to the conditions of that Covenant of grace. But so excessive is his love, that he doth there again likewise engage his fidelity to us, and secures to us the blessings which he hath promised in his holy Gospel. O how excellent is his loving kindness, which hath given us such strong consolation! And how long is it now since I was first devoted to him, and received the first assurances of his love?

*. *Reckon from the time of your Baptism, 20, 30, 40, &c.*

These ----- years have I been called by his Name; and made partaker of his Grace. In my baptism he began to shew his love to me; and there I entred into Covenant with him, and vowed to keep his Commandments.

What manner of person ought I to have been in all holy conversation and godliness; who am so deeply indebted to him; who have lived so long in his family; and been often likewise entertained at his Table, and received there the renewed tokens of his dearest love? O how unwearied is his goodness, which calls me once more to partake of that great favour! Canst thou find in thy heart, O my soul, to admire any thing, to love any thing like unto him? Let us go with the forwardest affection to testify how much we value his kindness: to profess the sincerity of our faith in him; and most dutiful love unto him. Let us go and confirm the agreement that is between us, and make a new choice of him for our only Master and Saviour, and take upon us to be eternally his Servants. Nay, render him our most hearty

March. Meditations and prayers. 175

heartly thanks; that he will admit us to that honour; and with the most passionate admiration make him our acknowledgements, that he would do so much to deserve our Service. Is not this thy mind and intention in approaching to his Table? Doth it not grieve thee that thou hast at any time offended so great love? Hadst thou not rather die and be crucified as he was, than willingly break the least of his Commands? Dost thou not in heart and resolution forsake every thing, that would hinder thee from doing his will? Art thou not purposed to follow Jesus in all the actions of an holy, humble, charitable and religious life? Let us go then and wait upon him; and shew him the love that we bear unto him. Let us give him thanks, even for this good mind which he hath put into us; and for all the hopes we have that he will continue it to eternal life. Be not discouraged;

for when the wicked forsakes his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts, he himself hath said *Isai. 55. 7.*

that, he will have mercy upon him, and multiply to pardon. He will pour more abundantly of his holy Spirit on us to strengthen our resolutions. He will make us grow in Grace, and bring forth all the fruits of righteousness. He will abundantly satis-

fie us with the fainess of his House, Psal. 36. 8, and make us to drink of the River 9, 10.

of his pleasures. For with him is the fountain of life; in his light shall we see light. He will continue his loving kinndess unto them that know him; and his righteousness to

176 Meditations and Prayers. March.

the upright in heart. For the Lords
 Isai. 39. 1, hand is not shortned that it can-
 not save; neither his ear heavy,
 that it cannot hear. But as he
 that is mighty hath done great
 Luke 1. 50, things already: so his mercy is on
 them that fear him, from generation
 to generation.

The
 his holy spirit of us to strengthen our re-
 solutione. He will make us grow in Grace,
 and bring forth all the fruits of righteous-

*The Prayer following that Me-
ditation.*

O Most holy and ever blessed God; the Fountain of good, the highest object of our love, the rest and satisfaction of all rational desires; infinitely greater than all we can see, and all we can conceive. I bow my self before thee, and humbly worship thy incomprehensible Majesty, It was thy goodness which brought me into being; and thy patience which continued me in it unto this time; and a greater mercy which hath not suffered my being to be miserable to me; but heaped on me innumerable good things. But I have no fit name for that superabundant love, which thought of making mankind so very happy by thy Son Jesus. It is a wonder, O Lord, that thou wouldest be at such expence about those who had chosen to be any thing rather than such as thou madest them. None but infinite compassion could be so tender of those who despised thy Image, and loved to live like the beasts that perish. None but thou, O merciful God, could think of bestowing greater benefits on such brutish sinners. And no-

178 Meditations and Prayers. Part.

thing but a stupid negligence and unaccountable inconsiderateness, could ever refuse to be made partakers of such endless happiness as thou designest to us. I am one of those strange things that have forsaken thee, and know not why. Who was long insensible of thy Grace, and unmoveable under thy greatest importunities to return to thee. And since thou hast prevailed with me, am too much inclined to content my self with a small degree of likeness to thee: and apt to find out little pretences and excuses, for the doing of my own will, rather than thine. And that though I am so solemnly consecrated to thee, and have been instructed in thy blessed Gospel, and put in hopes of such glorious rewards, and received such encouragements at thy Table; where I have frequently promised chearful obedience in all things.

Blessed be thy inconceivable love, O most gracious Lord, who hast given the Blood of thy Son to be shed for those who sin against that love; if with all their hearts and all their souls they return unto thee. For ever magnified be thy mercy, who hast given us so many assurances of the truth of thy love to us; and so many opportunities to testify the truth of ours towards thee. Thou art pleased

pleased not only by thy Word, thy Promise and Oath to give us ground of hope: but even by outward and sensible signs to encourage our weak and justly fearful faith. For who can but tremble to think, that he hath at any time offended the Majesty of Heaven and Earth? And yet who can but hope, that hears the voice of thy Son inviting us to come unto thee, and promising a pardon to returning sinners? O thou who callest me now again to thy holy Table, and there hast made such rich provision for us; assist I most humbly beseech thee all the meditations, desires and resolutions of my soul in that holy action. That I may remember all the Lord Jesus hath done and suffered for me, with such an humble admiration, a lively faith, and a thankful love; that I may feel my heart tied faster to him with the cords of his love; and sent up to heaven, as the whole burnt offerings, to the Lord. Draw me, O God of love, more powerfully to thee, and fill me more with wisdom and goodness; that my mind may more clearly discern between things that differ; my will may become more easie to all that is good; and more obstinate against all that is evil; and that every affection and passion may be more gentle and submissive to the government of thy holy Laws. Possess my heart against all
the

180 *Meditations and Prayers.* *Part II.*

the force of temptations by a never dying sense of thy goodness, and a remembrance of those joyes which thou hast prepared for those that love thee. O that all my graces may receive increase of nourishment: that I may more perfectly imitate the humility, the meekness, the patience, the charity, the resignation and absolute obedience of my Lord and Master Jesus Christ. He hath bidden us believe, that thou wilt give thy holy Spirit to those that ask it; as readily as an earthly Parent gives bread to his Children. O let the power of that attend upon me, to fix my wandring thoughts, to raise up my heavy and dull affections, and to form all my holy purposes into a settled disposition and temper of heart, to comply with thy blessed will in every thing. I am not worthy, I confess, of the smallest crumb of thy mercy: but thou hast made me to hope for these great blessings, through thy Grace declared unto us in Christ Jesus. In whose words I further recommend my self unto thy merciful kindness, saying,

Our Father, &c.

A Meditation some time afterward.

WHen you have leisure to retire alone by your self, you may say to your self as the people did, when they beheld the sick man at our Saviours word take up his bed and walk (*Luke 5. 26.*) *I have seen strange things to day.* I have seen the marvellous love of Heaven to us sinful dust and ashes. I have seen how the Son of God dyed for the love of us: how the blessed Jesus was hanged and bled upon a Cross for our Salvation. I have beheld him presenting himself unto me; and offering to make me partaker of all his benefits. With what affections did I meet and receive his strange love? did not my heart burn within me when he opened the Counsels of his heart to me? Did it not melt and dissolve into love, when he shewed me how passionately he loved me? Did I not offer my self both soul and body to him, and promise to be his faithful servant: Did I not remember that I was his already. and renew my vows to cleave unto him in loyal obedience? O what a transforming sight was it, to behold *Jesus who was made a little lower than Angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour,* and promising by patient continuance in well-doing, to lift me up also at last unto glory!

Lord what is man that thou takest knowledge of him! or the Son of

Psal. 144. 34

182 Meditations and Prayers. March.

man that thou makest account of him? How is it possible to forget this love, or my own engagements? For what pleasures shall I leave these, of Communion with God and my gracious Master Christ Jesus? You offer too little, all ye flattering temptations upon earth, that would draw my affections from so great an happiness. There can be nothing comparable, to being beloved of the undoubted Lord of Heaven and earth.

One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that
Psal. 27. 4.

I may dwell in the House of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in his Temple. This is sufficient to indear an holy life unto me; that I may be always fit to be one of his Guests, to feast with him at his Table, to be filled with his comforts, and live in hope to live with him in endless joyes. And could I but see what things he hath prepared for those that love him, the height of his glory, the attendance of his Ministers, the pleasures that are at his right hand; there would be no more spirit in me. This little that I

have seen makes me say, *Happy*
1 King. 10. 8. *are those thy servants, that stand continually before thee. Blessed are they whom thou hast chosen, and*

caused to approach unto thee; that they may dwell in thy heavenly courts; they will still be praising thee. I will never forego the
Psal. 65. 4.

beginnings of this blis. For a day in thy Courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a door-keeper
Psal. 84 17,
11, 12.

March. Meditations and Prayers. 183

keeper in the House of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness. For the Lord God is a Sun and Shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will be withhold from them that walk uprightly. O Lord of Hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

And here it will be fit to remember, how every deliberate sin after such fresh experiences of Gods goodness, new obligations from him, and new resolutions and vows to him; will be of a more crimson die, and a bloodier nature. And therefore you must be sober and watch unto prayer. And remember withal, on the other side, that every good action will be the more acceptable, when it proceeds out of mere love to our Master Jesus, who hath loved us so much. And therefore alwayes endeavour to quicken the one by reflecting upon the other. More particularly you may resolve to meditate all the Month following upon the great MEEKNESS of the Lord Jesus. Who was dumb as a sheep before the shearers, and as a Lamb that is brought to the slaughter. He was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth. When he was reviled, he reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously. And so labour to tread in his steps, and to imitate him in this lovely grace. To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. For we our

Isai. 53. 7

1 Pet. 2. 23

Tit. 3. 3, 2

Selves

184 Meditations and Prayers. March.

Selves also were sometimes foolish, and disobedient, and deceived, &c. This virtue the Apostles,

* 1 Peter 3.

15.

2 Pet. 3. 4.

there and in other places*, require us to exercise, especially toward Rulers and Governours. And S. Peter recommends this to Wives as the most handsome and becoming attire; even the ornament of a meek and quiet Spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

*The Thanksgiving and Prayer
following.*

PRaised be God. Let all Creatures in Heaven and Earth praise the Name of the Lord. For his Name alone is excellent; his Glory is above Earth and Heaven. Glory be to thee, O God most high, the Creator of all, the Father of mercies; who openest thy hand and fillest every living thing with good. Blessed be thy Name, O Son of the Father, the ever blessed Jesus, to whom I humbly bow my self, as the Image of God, the brightness of his Glory, the Redeemer of our souls, the Mediator of our peace, and our intercessor at the right hand of the Majesty on high. O thou holy Spirit of grace, the Almighty power of God, inspire my heart, that I may know, that I may acknowledge, that I may love, delight in obey and praise the Lord our God from henceforth and for ever.

Thanks be to the eternal Goodness for the everlasting Gospel; for the constant services of thy Ministers; for the happy Communion

186 *Meditations and Prayers. March.*

munion of Saints ; for all the comforts of food, and health, and peace, and friends ; above all for the death, resurrection, ascension and exaltation of our Lord Jesus ; for all the fruits of them ; and for the earnest and pledges I have received, of forgiveness of sins and immortal life. One day is too short to recount thy Mercies. While I live I shall never be able to find out, how much thou hast already loved me ; how many blessings thou hast loaded me withal, since I came into this world. And yet in the careful improvement of these ; thou intendest to bring me to higher and endless felicity. O that the remembrance of what I have seen and felt of thy love, may alwayes cleave unto my mind : and that I may every day see and be made sensible of more. That the powerful operation of it in my heart, may defend me against all the allurements of the world and the flesh : and nothing may be able to entice me from my duty, nor be hard and difficult to do for thy mighty love. Incline my heart, O Lord, continually towards thee ; that I may know I love thee, by thinking often of thee ; and delighting to be with thee, and studying in all things to conform my self to thy blessed Nature and Will. That having thee alwayes before mine eyes ; thy holiness and righteousness

ousness may move me to purifie my heart thoroughly from all worldly and fleshly lusts: thy greatness may breed in me, much reverence, fear and humility, and thy tender mercies, incline me to pitifulness, bowels of mercies, and readiness to do all good. Give me such apprehensions of thy truth and faithfulness; that I may intirely trust thee, and rely upon thy promises: of thine unerring Wisdom, that I may resign my understanding to thee, and be perfectly contented with whatsoever thou appointest, Dispose my soul so, that a serious sence of thine omniscience, may on all occasions over-awe every thought of my mind, and motion of my will into order, and obedience: and thy patient goodness suppress all angry affections in me; and make me gentle, long-suffering, and forbearing others in love. Represent thine infiniteness, O Lord, continually unto me; that it may engage me in eternal thoughts of thee; and make me rejoyce in the happiness of being one of thy Children: and an Heir of thy glory. There is nothing more my heart can desire; but only that I may still receive more pledges of thy Fatherly love: and have grace to keep my soul so pure and undefiled,

188 *Meditations and Prayers. March.*

filed, that our Lord may delight to manifest himself to me, and make his abode with me.

Reign in me; O blessed Lord, and in all the World. Subdue all the enemies of thy Cross. Advance it above all the Crowns of the Kings of the Earth: that they may become thy obedient Subjects. O that those of them, who call upon thy Name, may be nursing Fathers to thy Church: and promote Christian piety by their high authority and great examples. Illuminate all the Bishops and Pastors of thy Flock; that they may feed thy People with Wisdom and understanding, and lead them in the wayes of Righteousness. Bless all my Friends: pardon and change all my Enemies. Comfort and relieve all sorts of miserable people. And grant us seasonable weather, that the Earth may bring forth her increase.

Accept of my hearty thanks which I tender thee again for all thy mercies both to my soul and body; which are more than thought can number. Accept of this oblation of my whole self, which I have devoutly consecrated unto thee: desiring

March. Meditations and Prayers. 189

desiring to render all praise, thanksgiving, love and hearty service to thee eternally.

Now the God of all grace,
who hath called us unto his
eternal glory by Christ Je-
sus, make us all perfect,
stablish, strengthen, settle us. To him
be glory and dominion for ever and ever.
Amen.

I Pet. 5.

10, 11.

April.

April.

*The Meditation some day before the
Sacrament.*

AMong the innumerable swarms of people that are upon the face of the earth, how few there are that know the great love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord. And among those few that know it, alas, how small a number are there, that remember it, and celebrate it constantly with those praises and thankful acknowledgements, which it eternally deserves. O what a grace is this, which I am partaker of, that I should be made a fellow-Citizen with the Saints and of the household of God! That I should know what is the riches of the glory of this Mystery, which is Christ among us the hope of glory. I am infinitely indebted to the divine goodness which inclines my heart also to go and commemorate this love in the assembly of his Saints; who all like a spiritual building fitly framed together, grow into an holy Temple in the Lord. There the Lords name is continually praised. There he delights to dwell, and hath chosen them for his habitation. There is the voice of joy and gladness: and there he shewres
down

192 Meditations and Prayers. April.

Psal. 95. 6,

66. 8.

96. 8.

100. 5.

down the blessings of his goodness. O come, my soul, let us worship and bow down: Let us go and kneel before the Lord our Maker. Let us exalt the Lord our God, and make the voice of his praise to be heard. Let us give him the honour due unto his name, and worship the Lord with holy worship. For the Lord is gracious, and his mercy is everlasting, and his truth endureth from generation to generation. Thy reverence, thy faith, thy love, thy holy resolutions, thy hunger and thirst, are all, I hope, still alive: wherewith we ought to approach into his presence. Thou hast not forgot sure the meaning of this holy Feast: the sweetness of which may well preserve a memory of the ends for which our Lord invites thee to it. Let us go then with an humble confidence, to admire and proclaim once more, the infinite love of God our Saviour. Let us openly declare that we are his friends and followers: and bid defiance to all his enemies. Yea, let us bind our heart to his Altar with the cords of his love; and make an oblation of all we have unto him. It is but just and reasonable; since we have received so much from him. It is but right, meet and our bounden duty to praise him continually; to glorifie and serve him with body and soul which he hath redeemed. Let us go and thank him therefore that he would come down from Heaven to us; that he will accept us for his servants; and set any esteem upon our poor obedience.

Apostl. Meditations and Prayers. 193

and that he will still from Heaven visit us; and not leave us comfortless without his holy presence with us. So may we rejoyce in his salvation, and represent with gladsome hearts his sacrifice to God for our expiation; and fix our eyes upon that glory where he is enthroned: hoping we shall one day sit down with him in the Kingdom of the Father, and keep a perpetual Feast with him in Heaven.

What should hinder us, O my soul, from going to begin to be so happy? Search and try, examine and prove thy self. Hast thou not a mind to know and do the whole will of God; with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength? Dost thou not chuse to be poor in spirit, meek, merciful, pure in heart, a peace-maker, a patient sufferer for righteousness sake? and art thou not desirous to make an increase of all these by going to his holy Table? Be not discouraged then, but know that the Lord hath chosen him that is godly, for himself. The Lord will hear when I call upon him. Go and offer the Sacrifices of righteousness; and put thy trust in the Lord. There be many that say, who will shew us any good? But let thy voice be, Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon me. Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Gospel. Make me able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length; and depth, and height:

*Psal. 4. 3.
5, 6.*

*Psal. 119.
18.*

*Ephes. 3. 18,
19.*

194 *Meditations and Prayers.* April.

and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge. This shall put gladness in my heart, more than in the time when their Corn and Wine increased.

For thine are riches, and power, and honour and pleasure: and they whom thou lovest, can want nothing that is good. Thou

Psal. 5. 12. Lord wilt bless the righteous: with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

The

April. Meditations and Prayers. 195

*The Prayer sometime before the
Communion.*

O Lord; who fillest all things, and delightest to pour out thy blessings upon all thy works; especially into humble spirits; who empty themselves of all their own desires, that they may be filled with thy holy truth. Behold a poor soul, that opens it self to thy bounteous goodness; though with much shame and confusion of face. when I remember how much of thy Grace I have refused, or in vain received. Thou hast sent me, I acknowledge, unasked innumerable benefits; and I have found thee in my very heart, when I sought not after thee. Often have I felt holy thoughts springing up in my mind; and pious affections carrying my heart away from all these earthly vanities. Many godly purposes hast thou wrought in me, and made me to taste how happy a thing it is to love thee, and be beloved of thee.

*O God, thou hast taught me
from my youth, and early instructed me in the know-*

*Psal. 71.
17.*

196 *Meditations and Prayers.* April

ledge of thy truth. Thou hast prevented all my desires; and secretly disposed my will, to chuse the wayes of virtue and piety. *Hitherto I have declared thy wondrous works;* and every day brings along with it, new testimonies of thy most fatherly care and providence. But all this only reproaches me, for my shameful negligence, ingratitude, and unfruitfulness in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus: and makes me despair of receiving any more of thy Grace; unless thou wilt magnifie the riches of it, in thy patient and long-suffering charity towards me. Thou hast re-

quired us to put on bowels
Coloss. 3. of mercy; kindness, condescension; forbearing and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any. And hast taught
1 Cor. 13. us such charity as is kind and suffereth long, and beareth all

things. And therefore I am encouraged to fly unto thee and to hope in thee, who hast made thy self, the pattern of tenderness and compassion to us in Christ Jesus. There is something of thy self likewise still remaining in me. I feel my heart inclining towards thee; desiring to have a more lively knowledge of thee, and to be made
 thoroughly

thoroughly good and perfectly like thee. Which emboldens me the more to wait upon thee, and to open my heart for new communications of thy holy Spirit to me.

O thou who givest food to all flesh, who satisfiest the cravings of every living thing: deny not the desires of an immortal soul which hungers and thirsts to be filled with the fruit of the

Spirit, in all goodness, and Ephes. 5 9. righteousness, and truth. It

is not thy pardon only which I crave, and humbly hope for, through thy mercy in Christ: But a power from above continually to assist the holy resolutions, thou hast wrought in me; to deny all

ungodliness and worldly lusts, Tit. 2. 12.

and to live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world. I have chosen O Lord,

the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me. Psal. 119.

Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin 30. 10, 11, 38.

against thee. I have gone astray: but now I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

With my whole heart do I seek thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandments.

198 *Meditations and Prayers.* April.

*But stablish thy word unto thy servant, who
is devoted to thy fear. Hold
Psal. 17.5. up my goings in thy paths, that
my footsteps slip not.*

And give me leave, good Lord, to approach to thy Table, and there to dedicate my self again unto thee, and receive fresh tokens of thy grace and favour towards me. I am not worthy, I confess, to be seen in thy sacred presence. But since thou hast wrought in me a will to please thee in all things; I desire that I may humbly appear and profess it before thee: and wait upon thee for a power to do, according to the purposes of my heart. O thou who searchest the hearts, and knowest what is in man: deal with me according to the sincerity of my soul. And open mine eyes that I may see it, if there be any evil way in me: any pride, any covetousness, any impurity; any hatred or uncharitableness. For I renounce them all;

and unfeignedly resolve to do
*Mick. 6.8. justly, and to love mercy, and
to walk humbly with my God.*

*Psal. 19. Let these words of my mouth,
14. and meditations of my heart be
acceptable in thy sight, O Lord
my strength and my redeemer. And when I
come to thy holy Table, may I feel that thou
hast*

April. Meditations and prayers. 199

hast accepted them: by inspiring me with stronger purposes to continue in thy obedience; and lifting me up to an higher degree of love to thee and my blessed Saviour. Raise me, O Lord, so high, that I may be out of the reach of the temptations of the World and the Devil: or, at least, they may never be able to draw me down to follow any sinful lusts and desires. O Lord bear; O Lord Dan. 9. 19. forgive: O Lord, bearken and do, according to thy infinite mercies declared in Christ Jesus; and the most comprehensive meaning of his own holy words, in which he hath taught us to pray, saying,

Our Father, &c.

A Meditation afterward at home.

THe next time thou visitest thy soul, ask it if it observed well that glorious Person who feasted thee at his Table: and marked the kind and gracious words which he spake unto thee, by the representation of his broken Body, and Blood that was shed for thy sake. Alas! wilt thou say. I should not have been here, if I had had a clear view of his glories. He would have carried me to Heaven with him, if my heart had been possessed with the fulness of his love. My eyes are too weak to behold his perfections: my thoughts too narrow to comprehend the unsearchable riches of his grace.

But hast thou not seen something of him? Did not many of his beauteous Graces shine fairly in thine eyes? Did he not even force upon thee some sence of his wondrous goodness and charity? And hath he not put himself, by sensible tokens, into thy very hands; nay, entred into thine heart, and told thee; that he hath desired it for his habitation. Where is he then? What hast thou done with him? Are the thoughts of him vanished already out of thy mind? Doth the love of him languish and die thus soon in thy breast? Art thou content to let him go, and see him no more; till the same solemnity come about again?

How

How wilt thou be able then to appear before him, at that time? With what face wilt thou look upon him, whom thou slightest so much; as to love any company better than his? Will it not confound thee to think that thou art but a stranger to him, though thou hast been so often with him? and that he can find nothing of himself in thee; no, not after so many professions of the greatest love and friendship to him? O let him see, that he hath not bestowed himself on one that knows not how to value so divine a Guest, Preserve an everlasting memory of his dying love. Never fail to thank him for it every day, with the greatest passion thou art able to excite. Look on him seriously and study to be like him. Never take off thine eyes from his beauties, till all his lovely qualities, be imprinted on thy heart. Imitate his humility and great condescension to us of low estate. Learn of him to be meek and lowly in heart. Walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and given himself for us, an Offering and a Sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour. Purifie thy self, even as he is pure. Let thy conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as thou hast. Trust in the Lord, and do good: make him thy hope: and thy portion. That as long as thou livest; Christ Jesus may be seen among men. O what

Matth. 11. 29.

Ephes. 5. 2.

1 John. 3. 3.

Heb. 13. 5.

Psal. 37. 3.

202 *Meditations and Prayers.* April.

a goodly sight would it be, to behold our Lord still walking up and down in the world? To see the loving, the peaceable, the meek, the merciful, the holy Jesus again upon the earth! Do thou resolve to be that blessed man, in whom he shall appear. Let not his Image and likeness be lost, whilst thou art in being: and labour to leave it upon others when thou art dead and gone.

Particularly thou mayst resolve all this month to meditate often on the PATIENCE of our Lord; under all the rude affronts and cruel pains he endured from his enemies: and the great dulness, untowardness, and slowness to believe, which he found in his Disciples. That so Patience may have its perfect work in thee; to the end thou mayst be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing. For we have need of Patience, that after we have done the will of God, we may receive the promise. Rest in the Lord therefore, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. Resolve not to be discouraged in thy Christian course, whatsoever it be that thou art to do, or suffer. Warn them that are unruly: comfort the feeble minded; support the weak; be patient toward all

James 1. 4.

Heb. 10. 36.

Psal. 37. 7.

1 Thess. 5. 14.

all

April. Meditations and Prayers. 203

all men. Remembring that this is the character of those, who received the heavenly seed with honest and good hearts; that they brought forth fruit with patience. And we know that the fruit of patience is experience; and experience worketh hope; and hope maketh not ashamed.

Luke 8. 15.

Rom. 5. 3, 4.

The

The Thanksgiving and Prayer.

ALL thy works praise thee; O Lord; they proclaim thy greatness, thy wisdom, thy power and goodness, throughout the world, There is no place in heaven or earth where their voice is not heard. But the mouths of rational Creatures ought most to be filled with thy praises, whom thou hast made to understand the wisdom and majesty of all thy works. We our selves, O Lord, are fearfully and wonderfully made. Thou hast adorned mankind with most noble perfections, and given us dominion over the works of thy hand. And after we had despised this honour which thou didst us, chusing to become like the beasts that perish thou wast pleased to do us a greater: and to demonstrate an infinite wisdom, power and charity in our recovery by Christ Jesus. I bless thee, O God, for that abundant grace; and for that part and portion, which thou hast given me in it. That thou wast pleased to come so lovingly, and dwell among us; and appear in the likeness of sinful flesh; to what can I ascribe it, but thine incomprehensible love, and readiness to do us good?

I most heartily thank thee, that thou wouldst so mercifully comfort us by thy divine presence among us; and encourage us to hope in thee, that thou wilt not destroy us. And that thou hast proclaimed as much by thine eternal Word, and bidden us to hope in thy mercy. Above all, that thou hast assured us by his Death and Passion, that thou wilt pardon our sins; and by his Resurrection, that thou wilt bestow on us eternal life. There is no end, O Lord, of thy loving kindness. For thou continuest to give us new assurances and tokens of thy good will towards us; and hast now entertained me at thine own Table, with his most precious Body and Blood. It is too little, O God of all grace, to give thee my self, if I had any more to give. All that I can do, is again and again to give my self to thee. And as I have at thine Altar offered my whole soul and body to be employed according to thy holy will and pleasure: so I continue here to renew my devotion to thee; and to oblige my self by repeated vows to be thy servant. I hope I shall never suffer thy love to slip out of my mind; nor forget the promises wherein I stand engaged to thee. Yea, that thou in thine abundant goodness wilt alwayes accompany me by thy holy Spirit, (which our Lord hath bid me expect from thee,) to preserve alive his
memory

206 *Meditations and Prayers.* April.

memory in my heart: that I may ever be a follower of him in poverty of spirit; in meekness; in mercifulness; in purity of heart; in peaceableness, and

2 *Theff.* 3.5. studying to be quiet. And

the Lord direct my heart to the love of God, and the patient waiting for Christ.

That I may endure all the troubles of this life with a composed constant spirit; and never repine at any thing that befalls me. That I may cheerfully suffer for righteousness sake; and taking up my Cross

Heb. 12.1,2. run with patience the race that is set before me, looking unto Je-

sus the Author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the Cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of thy throne of glory.

Now the God of patience

Rom. 15. 5, and consolation grant us all to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Je-

sus. That all Christian people may with one mind and one mouth glorify thee our God: and receive one another, as Christ also received us, into thy glory. Unite our hearts in love and charity: and give us grace

Rom. 14, 19. to follow after those things which make for peace, and things

April. Meditations and Prayers. 207

things wherewith one may edifie another. O
that the power of all Christian Kings and
Rulers may be employed to be a terror to
all evil doers; and to give praise and encour-
agement to all that do well. That all the
servants of the Lord in holy
offices, may be gentle unto all. 2 Tim. 2. 24.
men, apt to teach, patient, in
meekness instructing those that oppose them-
selves. And all those that are under their
care, may have the grace
to esteem them very high- 1 Thess. 5. 13.
ly in love for their works
sake: and laying apart all fil- James 1. 21.
thiness, and superfluity of
naughtiness, receive with meekness the en-
grafted word, which is able to save their souls.
I recommend to thy mercies all the poor, the
sick, the fatherless and widdows; and who-
soever are in any distress: that they may re-
member the words of the
Lord Jesus, and in their pati- Luke 21. 19.
ence possess their souls. And the
Lord deliver us all from eve- 2 Tim. 4. 18.
ry evil work, and preserve us
unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory
for ever and ever. Amen.

May.

221. *Almighty God, who by thy word*

bringest forth the world, and by thy word

bringest forth the power of all Christian Kings and

Princes, may thy power be such, that thou

mayest bring forth the power of all Christian

Princes, and by thy word mayest bring forth

the power of all Christian Kings and Princes,

that they may bring forth the power of all

Christian Princes, and by thy word mayest

bring forth the power of all Christian Kings

and Princes, and by thy word mayest bring

forth the power of all Christian Kings and

Princes, and by thy word mayest bring forth

the power of all Christian Kings and Princes,

that they may bring forth the power of all

Christian Princes, and by thy word mayest

bring forth the power of all Christian Kings

and Princes, and by thy word mayest bring

forth the power of all Christian Kings and

Princes, and by thy word mayest bring forth

the power of all Christian Kings and Princes,

that they may bring forth the power of all

Christian Princes, and by thy word mayest

bring forth the power of all Christian Kings

and Princes, and by thy word mayest bring

forth the power of all Christian Kings and

Princes, and by thy word mayest bring forth

the power of all Christian Kings and Princes,

that they may bring forth the power of all

Christian Princes, and by thy word mayest

bring forth the power of all Christian Kings

and Princes, and by thy word mayest bring

forth the power of all Christian Kings and

Princes, and by thy word mayest bring forth

the power of all Christian Kings and Princes,

May.

*Meditation some day before the
Sacrament.*

CAST your eyes now on the beautiful face of the earth, and see how all things smile upon you. How God hath crowned the year with his goodness, and cloathed the Pastures with Flocks, the Gardens with Flowers and Fruits, and the vallies with Corn.

How the little Hills, as the *Psal. 65.* Psalmist speaks, are girded with gladness; and every Ceeature shouts for joy and sings. And then think with thy self, how uncomely it is that thou shouldst be the only dull and silent thing: whom the Lord hath adorned with greater riches and honour; and set over all the works of his hand. Think what nobler beauties he hath made thee to behold, and set before thy mind: even himself in all his glory, which shines upon thee in the face of Jesus Christ. Think how he calls thee to a Paradise of delight, now that he hath invited thee to his holy Table: where he represents unto thee the Son of his love, the exprefs Image of his person; and all the happy fruits of his manifestation in our flesh. Bid thy soul therefore awake, and meditate on his humble descent from Heaven for
our

210 *Meditations and Prayers.* May.

our sake, with the acclamations of all the heavenly Host; on all his miraculous works of charity; his holy and useful life; his bitter passion; his bloody and shameful death; his glorious resurrection and ascension; his power at the right hand of God; and all the benefits he hath by these means obtained to us, and crowned our nature withal. Bid it sing aloud, and give praise; and shout for joy. Stir up all that is within thee, to bless his holy name. That while all things round about thee are fresh and spirituous and full of life; thou mayst not remain the only dead and heartless creature: but spring up together with the rest, in all the acts of spiritual life. Say to thy self, what a new world do I see? God dwelling here among men. *God in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them.* Friendship made between Heaven and Earth. *Death swallowed up in victory.* The gate of heaven set open to all Believers. Jesus our fore runner, there already enthroned, waiting for all his faithful followers; and filling them now with good hope, peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

O what a glorious sight is this: which the Angels themselves admired! What a new heaven and new earth should this have made, wherein dwelleth righteousness? what ails us, that we do not all become new creatures? And beholding as in a glass the glory of our Lord, are not changed into the same image, from glory to glory; even as by the Spirit of the Lord? I am ashamed of my barrenness in the knowledge of Christ Jesus: into whom

May. Meditations and Prayers. 211.

whom I was ingrafted long ago. It is high time to be more fruitful in all good works. For he hath said that, *every branch in me that beareth not fruit, my Father John 15. 2, 3. taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. And herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.* I will go therefore and open my heart to him who is the root and fountain of life; that I may derive new spirit, vigour, and strength from him, I will go and declare that I believe in him: that I have placed my hope, my comfort and satisfaction in his love; and value his favour and blessing more than all the world. I will shew him how I long to be changed more and more, into his divine Image: and am resolved to abide in him, and that *ver. 7. his word shall abide in me.* I will give him all the assurance of it, I am able: by renewing my Covenant with him; and making a chearful oblation of all that I am, and have, and can do, unto his service. Then sure he will communicate more of himself unto me. I shall feel his divine power and vertue quickning me: and because he *John 14. 19. lives, I shall live also.* The Sun when he returns to visit us with his warmth, doth not more revive all things, and renew the face of the earth, than I shall find him enlivening and renewing me; that I may have my fruit unto holiness, and the end *Rom. 6. 22. everlasting life.* For he himself hath said, *If you abide in me, and John 15. 7. my*

212 *Meditations and Prayers.* Day.

my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Be it unto me, O Lord, according to thy word. I ask nothing, but that I may still have the grace to continue in thy love, by keeping thy Commandments. That I may grow and increase in wisdom and holiness; and be filled with all the fruits of the Spirit. With love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: and that they may abound in me more and more, to thy praise and glory. *Amen.*

The

The Prayer some time before

O Most blessed God, who are most lovely in thy self and in all thy works: and full of love and kindness to us whom thou hast made to understand thy glorious perfections. Thou art beloved of all those that seriously fix their eyes on the beauties of thy holiness, wisdom and goodness; and observe thy bounty to all thy Creatures. Thousands of Angels and Saints thou hast, whose hearts burn continually with love to thee: and thou hast had many faithful servants that have died for the love of thee. I am one of those fools and senseless wretches, that have loved everything better than thee my Creator, and merciful Saviour. While others have burnt in the fires for thee, I have been unwilling sometimes to take the pains of a few serious thoughts about thee. And my mind at best, is apt to start away from that most heavenly employment: it is hard to think, even of thy surpassing kindness to me, without interruption, but for a few moments. I am too unlike the ancient Disciples of the Lord Jesus: being prone to content my self with reading or hearing thy
Word,

Word, with speaking of thee, or praying to thee: and all many times without any love, or but with little affection to thee. Yea, while I make mention of thy love, I am not so much in love with thee, as it deserves. I have beheld the Sun of righteousness shining upon me, and received the dearest pledges of thy loving kindness; without that warmth and heat of love which it might have excited. The liveliest Truths have not penetrated so deep, as they should, into my heart. But though thou hast been pleased to intreat so earnestly, and promise so liberally, as if thou shouldst be indebted to me for my love; it hath many times but little stirred this dull soul towards thee. Thou hast loved us so much as to purchase our love at any rate! having redeemed us with thy Sons Blood, which is the greatest price; and called us to thy Kingdom and glory, which is the greatest reward: but alas! how unconcern'd have I been, too oft in all these wonders of thy love?

I am ashamed of my self. I blush to think that after so long acquaintance with thee, I should love thee and delight in thee to no higher a degree. Which is the only thing, next to thy Grace which pitties our weaknesses, that gives me hope I shall at last love thee

Day. Meditations and Prayers. 215

thee far better. Still make me more ashamed, that after all thy care and pains thou shouldst see so little of thy self in me. And assist me by the power of a mighty grace, which I will endeavour to improve, to fix mine eyes more stedfastly on thee, and to stay my thoughts with thee; till I love thee so much as to be changed into thy likeness. Now that I am going to commemorate thy love in Christ Jesus, let not my ingratitude provoke thee to absent thy self from me: but according to the gracious Covenant thou hast made with us in his Blood, be merciful to my sins, and remember not mine iniquities against me. Make me know and feel that thou dost pardon me, by exciting holy resolutions in me to purifie my heart more perfectly; and disposing me intirely to love thy holy nature and will, and conform my self unto it in all things. *O that all carnal affections may die in me, and all things belonging to the Spirit may live and grow in me. That I may have power and strength to have victory and to triumph against the Devil, the world and the flesh. That I may utterly hate every thing that is evil; and cleave most affectionately to that which is good. Yea, that I may hate even Father and Mother, and the dearest thing in this world, rather than sin against thee and forsake thee.*
That

216 *Meditations and Prayers.* May.

That no relation, no pleasure, no profitable enjoyment, may ever turn my heart from thee, but rather draw me to thee, and make me more in love with thee. All thy Creatures may justly complain of me, if I should not love thee above them all. But how shall I answer it to our Lord Jesus, if his love should not constrain me? O that the spirit of thy ancient Saints may hereafter possess my heart.

Psal. 131.6. That I may cry out after God, even the living God.

63. 8. That I may watch for thee, more than they that watch for the morning: And my soul

119. 20. may follow hard after thee: and even break for the longing it hath to thy judgments at all times. That I may be

2 Tim. 3. 10. a diligent follower of their Doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, and patience. O that the

Psal. 119, 103. words of thy mouth may be sweeter to me than the honey and the honey-comb. That

Psal. 119. 47. I may delight myself in thy Commandments which I have loved. And the light of thy countenance may be better to me than life it self. Amen.

Confirm

Confirm and strengthen, good Lord, all these holy desires and dispositions which thou hast wrought in my heart; that they may ripen into all the fruits of righteousness, which are by Christ Jesus to thy praise and glory. In his holy words I further recommend my self to thine infinite mercies, saying,

Our Father, &c.

L

The

The meditation afterward at home.

O Love, *what hast thou done?* said an holy man, when he thought of the Mercies of God in Christ Jesus. Thou broughtest the Son of God down from Heaven, and made him appear in the likeness of man. Thou broughtest him to his Cross, and made him an offering of a sweet smelling savour unto God. *O Love, what wouldst thou not do* (mayest thou say to thy self) if thou didst but possess our hearts? That which made him like to us, and brought him down hither, would make us like to God, and carry us up to Heaven. If I did but love God, what could he demand of me which I should not immediately do? How naturally should I study to please him? How easie and delightful would it be to comply with his will? and what a favour should I count it, that I might know his will which I am to do? None of his Commandments would be grievous to me; but all his wayes pleasantness, and all his paths peace. And will it not be very strange, if I should not love him, who hath loved me so much, and is still demonstrating his kindness to me? I must forget my belief if I should not love him: and *that* he will not let me forget; but calls me often to his holy Table, and feeds me with the sweet remembrance of him. There he represents to me, that which I continually profess to believe. That he is the
 Father

May. Meditations and Prayers. 219

Father Almighty, of whom the whole family of Heaven and Earth is named. That Jesus is his only Son our Lord; that he was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin *Mary*, suffered under *Pontius Pilate*, was crucified and put to death, rose again, ascended to Gods right hand, and will come at last to judge the quick and the dead. This is my Faith. May I never make confession of it, without feeling it excited to *work by love.* Gal. 5. 6.
 May it alway call to mind the vows I have made to *live by this Faith of the Son of God.* May it *purifie my heart*; that when he shall appear again and come to judge the world, *my faith may be found to praise, and honour, and glory.* Amen. 2. 20.
Acts 15. 9.
1 Pet. 1. 7.

This was the reason, you may here consider, that good man anciently advised all Christians to repeat the Creed every morning. Not as a Prayer, or a preservative from sin, meerly by the force of the words: but to put them in mind that they were the followers of Jesus, who had done and suffered so much for them; and to quicken themselves to love and to good works, which are the natural fruits of faith in Christ. Resolve therefore to reflect on it, for this end. Shew that thou dost willingly remember the Lord Jesus, and studieth to stir up his love in thy heart: and hast not only some sudden flashes of it forced upon thee, by the meer greatness and power of his love. Think that

thy love to him will grow faint and cold without these endeavours: so that it will be a doubt to thy self (O how uncomfortable is that!) whether thou lovest him or no.

And the better to preserve it, thou mayest resolve particularly to meditate often, all this month, upon this piece of Christs love, in instituting and ordaining, just before he died, these **HOLY MYSTERIES** at this Divine Feast, as pledges of his love, and for a continual remembrance of his death, to our great and endless comfort. O what a kindness was this, mayest thou think with thy self! what wonder of love, which is here fairly represented to us and set before our eyes! what a pleasure is it to see our selves thus beloved of the Sovereign of the world! to behold our selves in the Armes of the Almighty, the only wise, and all sufficient good! who will never fail to take care of us, provide for us, direct, support, assist, comfort and protect us; yea, and eternally bless us. This is love indeed, that we have such pledges given us of his everlasting kindness: that we shall see him in the other world, where we shall know him and love him as much as we can desire. Nay, what an happiness is it, that we can love him at all? And that he will take such care to excite our love to so great an height in this world? O what pleasures have I felt in loving him; and offering my heart with sincere affection to him? How doth my will sweetly melt into his; when I think how good he is, and how much I am obliged

May. Meditations and Prayers. 221

liged to him? We should never have praised him so much, if he had not thus represented his love to us: And that, together with entire friendship and concord (to which he also here engages us) is the happiness of Angels and glorified Spirits. I will never cease to think of these pleasures, that I may never cease to enjoy them: but be still more and more praising thee, till I come to praise thee in the company of the Blessed.

L 3

The

*The Prayer and Thanksgiving
afterward.*

O Most holy and ever blessed God; thy Name alone is excellent; thy Glory is above the Earth and Heaven. All the heavenly Powers continually proclaim thy greatness; and raise themselves, not thee, by admiring, loving and praising thy eternal Majesty. I most humbly adore and extol thy unfearchable Wisdom, thy uncontrollable Power, thy boundless goodness; and thy unspotted Holiness and Truth. It is a shame, I acknowledge. that ever I should think of esteeming or loving any thing like to thee, who art so infinitely above all the world; and it being so impossible for me to be safe or happy, but in thy love. And it is no less shame to make mention of thy Name, without the greatest joy and satisfaction of heart in thy love and favour. For thy wisdom is the surest guide and most certain director: thy Power is our strength and safeguard: thy good Providence is our all-sufficient treasure: thy Holiness and Truth is our security: thy Goodness is our hope and comfort: thy unerring Will is our satisfaction,

ction, in all events that here befall us. I cannot wish, when I seriously recollect my self, to live in a world without thee. It would be better not to be at all, than to be forsaken of thee, and left to the conduct of my own childish thoughts and desires; and to the protection and provision of my own weakness. How much do I owe thee, even for this knowledge of thee? And I have had daily, yea minutely experience of thy loving kindness, ever since I had a being. A great number of thy Creatures serve me, and minister unto my content and comfort, by thy command. And thy own Son is become a Servant to me, and submitted himself to the vilest state and condition for my happiness. I deserve not to live, if I should not love thee intirely. For thou art every day adding new fuel to my love, and taking care that it may never go out. What tokens of thy love hath this day brought along with it to my Soul? Thou hast given me leave to wait upon thee, and feast with thee at thy own Table: To see the love that the Lord Jesus bare and still continues to me; that I may be still more induced to love thee, and strongly engaged to be so happy, as to continue in thy love by cordial obedience to thee. Who can look on thee, O blessed Lord, and not love thee? Who can think of what thou hast

224 *Meditations and Prayers. May.*

done unto us, and not devote himself eternally to thy love and service? But alas! our eyes are weak; our thoughts are short and transient; we are soon weary of beholding, and thinking even on thy love. Direct my thoughts therefore by thy mighty power, more strongly towards thee. Fasten in my mind a more lively remembrance of thee: that I may, at least, be often looking back unto thee, and delight to reflect upon thy wondrous love. *Turn mine*

Psal. 119. eyes from beholding vanity,
37. *and quicken thou me in thy way.* And, O that all my

love may be changed into obedience; that I may be ever very fearful to displease thee; and careful to omit no part of the duty I owe thee: but I may spend my dayes in acts of holy love towards thee and towards all men. *That I may rejoyce ever*

1 Thess. 5. more: pray without ceasing: in e-
15, 16, 17, *very thing give thanks: prove*
Ec. *all things, and hold fast that*
which is good: never rendring
to any man evil for evil: but ever following
that which is good, both among our selves, and
to all men.

And I desire the happiness of all mankind: especially that the Faith of all Christian people

May. Meditations and Prayers. 225

ple may grow exceedingly, and
the Charity of every one to- 2 Theff. 1.3.
wards each other may abound.

That so they may adorn the do- Tit. 2. 10.

ctrine of God our Saviour in

all things: and recommend his Religion, ef-
fectually, by their good and innocent lives,
to all the world. Give the King

thy judgements, O God: that Ps. 72. 1, &c.

he may judge thy people with

righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

That the greater powers may bring peace to thy
people, and the lesser also, by righteousness.

That they may judge the poor of the people, and

save the children of the needy, and break in

pieces the oppressor. That we may all fear

thee, as long as the Sun and Moon endure,

throughout all generations.

Now unto him that hath

chosen us to Salvation, through 2 Theff. 2.

Sanctification of the Spirit, 13, 14.

and belief of the truth:

whereunto he hath called us by the Gospel, to

the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus

Christ, be thanks and praise, and love and

obedience rendered, world without end.

Amen.

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

June.

The Meditation some day before the Sacrament.

IS it possible that the great God should be *manifested in the flesh*? And that he should purchase those who were his Creatures, sinful Creatures, *with his own blood*? Surely we do not believe this. How joyful, how thankful should we be; how holily, how purely should we live; if we thought our selves so nearly related to him? What faith, what hope should we place in him? How confidently should we trust our selves and all we have with him? How willingly should we resign our selves to his pleasure, who hath not thought this too much to do for us? And how contentedly should we want what he pleases not to give, who hath done us such an honour, as to marry us to himself? If he had taken hold of the Nature of Angels, and laid down that life, that precious life which was spent for us, for their redemption; how much would those heavenly Creatures have loved him? And yet, now that he is desirous of our little love, he cannot have it. O my soul, what is become of that love which thou lately

lately professedst to him? I thought the last time we were at his Table, that thou wast mightily sensible of his love, and would never cease to love him. Didst thou not protest, that nothing was so dear unto thee as thy Saviour, and his Commands and precious Promises? That thou hadst rather lose thy life, than lose his favour? And didst thou not resolve that thou wouldst preserve it as thy life, by all the acts of love to God and man? O how easily do we forget the greatest benefits? How apt are we to pay him only with liberal promises? If he had not made us this new invitation to his Table, it is possible we might have forgotten, that we have any obligations to him. But this sweet voice of thy Saviour, which calls upon thee, saying, come, *do this in remembrance of me*, how doth it awaken and revive that love, which sometime I felt in my heart to him? Thanks be to his goodness for this new opportunity to acknowledge his love, and to profess my own. I hope in time I shal love him to the height of my desires: and by these frequent remembrances of him, become perfectly like him.

Though very unworthy therefore of this new favour, who have been so unmindful of the old, I will go into his house, and present my self at his Altar: if it be but to declare that I belong to him; and am not willing to lose his blessing. I will shew him, at least, that I do not quite forget him; and have a mind to become a better Christian. But how is it possible, that I should see the representation of his mighty love, that I should

should behold his pains and agonies for my sake; and do no more than tell him, that I keep him in mind, and intend to obey him. I cannot chuse but vow my self intirely to him. I must bind my self, in the most sacred Covenant, to keep his Commands. I can do no less than assure him again that I love righteousness, and hate iniquity: and will chuse death, rather than to displease him. Nay, I will resolve never to cease to renew these vows; and multiply my engagements: and then at last, sure, I shall become stedfast in his Covenant, and delight my self greatly

in his Commandments. My soul shall keep thy testimonies, and love them exceedingly. My hands also will I lift up unto thy Commandments

Psal. 112. 1.

Psa. 119. 167,

48, 44, 162,

127, 72.

which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy Statutes. So shall I keep thy Law continually for ever and ever. I will rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spuil. And love thy Commandments above gold, yea above fine gold, The Law of thy mouth shall be dearer unto me, than thousands of gold and silver. Let us go, my soul, and thank him heartily, as for other benefits of his passion, so for these hopes I have of becoming so perfectly in love with him, that I shall exactly resemble him.

Hope in God, for thou shalt yet praise

him, who is the health of thy counte-

Psal. 42. 11.

nance, and thy God. If I regard ini-

Psal. 66. 18,

quity in my heart, the Lord will not

19, 20.

bear me. But verily God hath heard

me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer. Blessed

be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor

his mercy from me.

The

*The Prayer some day before the
Communion.*

O Most High and holy one; who canst not be comprehended by our shallow thoughts, nor by any other thing, but only thy self. Though inconceivably beneath thine infinite Majesty; and also a miserable sinner, I make bold, in the Name of the Lord Jesus who is my hope, with humble reverence to prostrate my self before thee. Acknowledging that thou art my Maker, my Lord and Sovereign; and that I being the work of thy hands, must needs be thy Servant and subject. Yea, thou hast given me leave every day to call thee father, and ownest me for thy Child. With what fear and astonishment, with what grief and sorrow, doth it become me to lye in thy presence? How heavily have I condemned my self by these acknowledgements? For I have not always honour'd and served thee as my Creator, nor loved and delighted in thee as my most gracious Father, nor obeyed and submitted to thee in all things, as my Sovereign Lord and Master. I have too oft rebelled against thine Almighty Power and Authority,

June: Meditations and Prayers. 231

ty, and spurned against the bowels of thy love, and broken thy most holy Laws, and violated that faith which I professed in my Baptism, and have many times since plighted unto thee. Thine Almighty mercy accuses me. The passion and torment, the death and resurrection, the threatnings and promises, all the love of my dear Saviour condemns me; and so do the mighty works and the gracious inspirations of the Holy Ghost. And yet I have no whither to fly, nothing to trust unto, but that Almighty mercy; the passion and love of our Lord; the power and grace of the Holy Ghost. How shall I hope for pardon from that love which I have offended? and look for mercy from those tender mercies which I have too much slighted? With what confidence can I expect a remedy from that power which I have resisted? O the long-suffering and patience of my God! O the infiniteness of thy mercy! and the preciousness of that Blood, that can wash away so many transgressions against it self. I adore thee, I thank thee, O God, who *hast set forth Christ* *Rom. 3.25* *Jesus to be a propitiation* *through faith in his blood.* By his Cross and Passion, Good Lord, I hope to be delivered: and wait on thy mercy for the power of his holy Spirit, to *wash me thoroughly from mine* *iniquity*

232 *Meditations and Prayers.* June.

Psal. 51. iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. Assist me thereby, I most humbly beseech thee, to

2 Cor. 7. 1. purifie my self from all filthiness both of the flesh and of

the Spirit: to purge my mind, my affections, my passions, from whatsoever is offensive to thy pure eyes, who canst not approve of iniquity. For I would have no

Col. 3. 5, 8. uncleanness, no inordinate affection, no evil concupiscence

and covetousness, no anger, wrath, malice or evil speaking to be found any more within

me. And now that I am about to remember the death of Jesus, help me to mortifie all these more perfectly, and to hate them worse

than death. Behold, O Lord, I abandon all worldly lusts. My soul is open: and I have

emptied my heart, to receive the fulness of thy Grace. Take an absolute possession of

me; rule in me by thy laws; guide me by thy counsels; fill me with thy love, satisfie me

with the comfort of thy promises; and refresh me with thy divine joyes; that I may

have a great delight to be thy faithful and obedient servant. O that I may feel, at thy

table, the liveliest apprehensions awaken'd in me of what thou hast done for my soul. Hold

my thoughts close unto thee; inspire me with devout Meditations, strengthen and in-

crease

crease in me all good resolutions; and inable me to bring them to good effect. I know thou never failest those that heartily seek thee. Our Saviour hath bid us ask and we shall receive, seek and we shall find, knock and it shall be opened to us. Fulfil then, O Gracious Lord, all my petitions: so give unto thy servant what he humbly asks, let him that seeks find, open the gate to him that knocks: that I may be made partaker of Christs most blessed body and blood. And feeling the comforts of holy fellowship and friendship with him, and studying to maintain it by a pure and blameless life; I may now and ever triumph in thy Salvation, and sing thy praises in thy Church on earth, and among thy Saints and Angels in Heaven: giving honour, blessing, power and dominion unto thee, O Father Almighty, and unto thy Son Christ Jesus to all Eternity. *Amen.*

Our Father, &c.

A Meditation afterward at home.

DOſt thou mind, O my Soul, what thou ſayeſt, when every day thou calleſt God, Father: thy *Father which is in Heaven*? How happy art thou, if thou art beloved of God Almighty? So beloved, that the Lord of Heaven and Earth is thy *Father*? What is there that thou canſt deſire, what canſt thou long for beyond this? How well ſatisfied and contented ſhouldeſt thou be in the pooreſt condition; how well aſſured that all ſhall be well with thee, if thou art ſure of this one thing, that he is thy Father? and what ſhould make thee doubt of it, though ſo great an honour? Where haſt thou been now? what haſt thou been doing? Haſt thou not been with Jeſus? Haſt thou not professed thy ſelf a Chriſtian? *And truly their fellowſhip is*

1 *John* 1. 3. *with the Father, and with his Son Jeſus Chriſt.* He hath ſhown thee the love which God bears to thee. He hath bidden thee, by thoſe tokens, reſt aſſured that he will never ceaſe to love thee. For he hath given himſelf to thee; and thou haſt given thy ſelf to him. The Covenant of friendſhip and eternal love hath been renewed between us. Thou haſt made oath again of fidelity to him, and he hath ſworn in his holineſs, that he will not take his loving kindneſs from thee, nor ſuffer his faithfulneſs to fail. O how rich is he, that poſſeſſes
God;

June. Meditations and Prayers. 235

God; and is heir of his immortal glory! How chary should we be of this inestimable wealth? How void should we be of all other cares, but only this; to preserve the love of our heavenly Father? What should covetousness do in that heart, which enjoys such a Treasure? What should ambition, what should vain-glory do in him; that can boast of the honour, of having God for his Father? Need he fear that he shall want, who is so well provided? Should he murmur or repine, who hath such fulness? Is there any cause of anger, if our Father be not angry; Shall we be uncharitable to any, who partake of such great charity? Watch, O my Soul, and walk circumspectly, that thou lose not such exceeding abundant grace, as this which is bestowed on thee. Go forth in this new strength and comfort which thou hast received, and perfect thy conquests over the World, the Flesh, and the Devil: and resolve that nothing shall separate thee from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Well mayest thou stand to this resolution, if thou remembrest that he is thy Father. For what is it that hath tempted thee, and drawn thy heart at any time from him? Nothing but a little short pleasure. Nothing but a vain, and many times foolish, breath of a mortal man; whose breath is in his nostrils, and must shortly die, and all his thoughts perish. Nothing but that which the Moth can corrupt, or the rust consume. or a Thief despoil us of. Nothing but a fading beauty, which sickness or time will certainly bring
to.

236 Meditations and Prayers. June.

to decay. What are all these to the pleasure of pleasing God? to the commendation and praise which comes from unerring and eternal wisdom? to the durable riches, honour and beauty which our heavenly Father will give us for our portion? Our hopes in him now are infinitely better, than any thing else. The love of such a Father is more worth, than all that the whole World can do for us. Value thy self highly then, upon this account: and never call him Father more, but with the greatest joy and contentment of heart. *Be careful for nothing: Phil. 4. 6, 7. but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let thy requests be made known unto him.* Look often into thy heart, and ask if he be there: and say, it is enough; God is my Father, in this will I rejoyce. *The peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep my heart and mind through Christ Jesus.*

And here you may resolve all this month, to meditate often, upon the great FAITH and confidence which he reposed in his heavenly Father, and expressed when he died, saying; *Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit.* He trusted himself with him, that he should have a blessed resurrection. *His flesh rested in hope; that he would not leave his soul in hell, neither suffer his holy one to see corruption.* Though he was then scorned, abused, made the vilest of men, and shamefully put to death upon a Gibbet; yet he took Gods word for it; that he should rise, and reign, and be

June. Meditations and Prayers. 237

be glorified eternally; triumphing over all his enemies, Hell and Death it self. Do thou labour to imitate him in this holy Faith, both for all the things of this life, and of that which is to come. Form thy self to an habitual trust in Gods careful Providence, and precious Promises; and commit thy self unto him in well-doing. Take care of that only; and leave all the rest, with an assured confidence, to him. Let

thy conversation be without covetousness; be content with such things

as thou hast: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that we may boldly say, the Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man can do unto me. This is the promise that he

hath promised us, even eternal life. 1 John 2. 25.

And these things saith the AMEN, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the Creation

of God; If any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and be with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his Throne. Rev. 3. 14, 20, 21.

*The Thanksgiving and Prayer
afterward.*



I Return unto thee, O most great and glorious God, all praise and thanks, for thine infinite, inconceivable Mercies to us the Children of men. It is but just and reasonable that I should acknowledge thee with the heartiest affection, and the greatest chearfulness of Spirit, who hast made us, and redeemed us, and sent thy holy Spirit to sanctifie us, and designed us to immortal glory. All the Host of Heaven is continually praising thee. The Thrones, the Dominions, the Principalities and Powers; the Apostles, the Prophets, the Martyrs and all the blessed, *rest Revel. 4. 8. not day nor night, saying, Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.* Thou ever wast, and ever wilt be the fulness of Wisdom, Power, Bounty, Holiness and Truth: and therefore it is not only my just duty, but my happiness to unite my heart with all that glorious company:

company: and to bless thee, O Father of Mercies, who hast brought me forth out of nothing, and made me such an excellent Creature; and sent thy Son to seek and to save me when I was lost; and purchased me to thy self by his Blood; and washed me in the Laver of regeneration; adopted me for thy Child; instructed me in thy holy Gospel: guided me hitherto by thy faithful Ministers; admitted me to the Communion of Saints; and fed me with the Body and Blood of my dearest Saviour. Blessed be that Goodness, which hath sent the Holy Spirit so often to visit me, to comfort, assist and conduct me through the dangers of this world: and which still continueth its Grace unto me; though I have not alwayes given that reverence, attention and obedience, to its heavenly motions, which I ought. Every day gives me new occasions to speak good of thy Name, And now particularly, I am bound to render thee my thanks for the sweet refreshments of that holy Feast, of which I have been partaker; for the new resolutions thou hast wrought in my heart; for the fresh pledges of thy love; for the assurance thou hast given me, that thou art my Father, who wilt ever take
care

216 *Meditations and Prayers.* June.

to thank O care of me, *— for
 *Here pause the joyes I feel in thy Fa-
 a little, that therly love; for the com-
 your hearts sorts of Brotherly kind-
 may be tran- nefs; for all the pleasures
 sported and of thy House; the fore-
 overjoyedin tastes of Heaven; and the
 the thought hope of everlasting life. I
 that God is will greatly praise the Lord
 your Father. with my mouth, yea, I will
Psal. 109. praise him among the multi-
 30. tude. I will love the Lord

116. I. because he hath inclined his
 ear unto me: I will call up-
 on him as long as I live.

119. 164. Seven times a day will I
 praise thee: because of thy
 righteous judgements. I will trust thee;
 and commit my self entirely to thee. I
 will alwayes hope in thy mercy; and de-
 pend on thy power and faithfulness; and
 satisfie my self in thy kindness, care and
 fatherly Providence; and glory in this,
 that I know and understand
Jer. 9. 24. that thou art the Lord, which
 exercisest loving kindness,
 judgement and righteousness in the Earth:
 for in these things are thy delight. And
 therefore I wait on thee, from whom
 cometh

cometh my help and my salvation, for the constant supply of thy holy Spirit, which I believe thou wilt give to those that ask it, to strengthen and enable me to pay thee my vows continually. Maintain, good Lord, such a sensible remembrance in me, of thee and of thy love; that my heart may alwayes be inclined to thy testimonies; and not unto covetousness. That I may serve and please thee in all purity, heavenly-mindedness, simplicity, charity, humility, contentedness of spirit, faith, hope and joy in the Holy Ghost. In the Lord will I praise his word. In thy word do I hope. Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear. Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant. Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy Law is my delight.

Psal. 119.
36.

56. 10.

119. 114.
38.

76. 77.

And I heartily desire the Salvation and welfare of all mankind: especially that all Christian people may understand their
M happiness;

242 *Meditations and Prayers. June.*

1 Thess. 2. 12. happiness; and walk worthy of the Lord, who hath called them to his Kingdom and Glory. And as thou

hast given Kings and Princes a Supream Authority over others: so their spirits may be raised to a greater height of Christian Wisdom; that they may think it their truest glory to be like unto thee, in doing much good to all their Subjects. Bless our Sovereign with a hap-

py and prosperous Reign; that in his dayes the righteous may flourish, and abundance of peace; that the needy may be delivered when he crieth; the poor also and him that hath no helper.

A Father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation. Thou O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor. Thou givest food to the hungry; and loosest the prisoners; and preservest the strangers; and raisest them that are bowed down; I
recom-

Psal. 68. 5,
10.

146. 7, 8.
Etc.

June. Meditations and Prayers. 243

recommend them, and all miserable people unto thy Fatherly pity and protection, who reignest Lord of all for ever and ever. *Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee; and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified. Blessed be the name of the Lord, from this time forth and for evermore. Amen, and Amen.* Psal. 70. 4. 113. 2.

M 2

July.

James MacIntyre and his wife

residing at 1234 1/2 St. Louis

the undersigned hereby certifies that

the above named person is a resident of

the city of St. Louis, Missouri

and is entitled to the benefits of

the laws of the State of Missouri

in relation to the above named person

and that the same person is a resident of

the city of St. Louis, Missouri

and is entitled to the benefits of

the laws of the State of Missouri

in relation to the above named person

and that the same person is a resident of

the city of St. Louis, Missouri

and is entitled to the benefits of

the laws of the State of Missouri

in relation to the above named person

and that the same person is a resident of

the city of St. Louis, Missouri

and is entitled to the benefits of

the laws of the State of Missouri

in relation to the above named person

and that the same person is a resident of

the city of St. Louis, Missouri

and is entitled to the benefits of

the laws of the State of Missouri

in relation to the above named person

and that the same person is a resident of

the city of St. Louis, Missouri

and is entitled to the benefits of

the laws of the State of Missouri

in relation to the above named person

and that the same person is a resident of

the city of St. Louis, Missouri

and is entitled to the benefits of

July.

The Meditation some day before the Communion.

HOW can I think that I love my Saviour so dearly, as I ought? And without love who can be welcome Guests at his holy Table? They are often in my thoughts, whom I love with a sensible passion. My mind is perpetually looking towards them. I delight in their company and conversation; and ever labour to recommend my self to their affections, by conforming my self to their will and humour. How do I study to please them? And if they will tell me what will please them, O how glad am I of the opportunity to serve them? Nay I can cross my self and my own inclinations, to follow theirs, I love they should be honoured and esteemed by all. I am much cast down, if I have given them any disgust: and not a little troubled, that others have offended them, or done them any wrong. O that I felt but this little sign of a tender love and regard to my sweet Redeemer! that my heart were wounded (now that I am going to behold his Wounds) for the just offence I have at any time given him; and the great forgetfulness and ingratitude of most of those that are called by his

246 *Meditations and Prayers. July.*

Name. He may well be displeased, if it be but for the defects of my love, and the coldness of my affection to him; who hath deserved to be remembred with the greatest passion. For I have long professed love to him. I have received many testimonies of his special kindness to me; and given many assurances of mine to him. And yet how pale and dim are those marks of a great love to him, which are plainly visible in me to others? Am I ever casting mine eyes towards him? Doth he often present himself before my mind, and feelingly touch my heart? Am I never better pleased, than when I am going to him? Is the question rather what will please him, than whether I shall do it? He hath declared his will in his holy Gospel; Am I glad to hear of it, and read it, and very desirous to know it in all things? Can I forsake my own will chearfully, to follow his? And doth it grieve me much that his excellent Laws are not observed; and that all Christians do not love and honour him?

O Lord, thou knowest our weakness; and how hard it is to keep our minds and hearts so stedfastly fixed upon invisible things. And in great pity therefore hast ordained holy mysteries, for a frequent remembrance of thee; and to represent thy self and thy love more sensibly to us. By this means I hope to grow in time to a perfect love: ever bearing thee in mind; and delighting to give thee thanks and praise; and conforming my self to thy blessed Will; and desiring and studying that thy Name may be

July. Meditations and prayers. 247

be hallowed and honoured by me, and by all men else throughout the world. This hope encourages me to go to thy Table, though very unworthy to be entertained by thee. There I hope also, my Lord will meet me, and speak kindly to me; as one that loves him, at least, a little better than any thing beside; and is resolved and determined to love him more and more. He invites us thither to increase our faith, and to nourish our love, and to strengthen our hope, and excite our gratitude; and exercise all our graces: and therefore I will not refuse his kindness; even because I desire and long to love him so much.

But first, my soul, let us examine our selves, whether we be sure that this, indeed, is the very sence of our heart: that we really love to please him in every thing; and heartily mean to proceed in this love, to the most ready and willing obedience to all his Commands. And doth it not become us humbly to confess the foolish wandrings of our affections from him; to blush for shame that we fall so short of our own resolutions; and to excite our selves to greater watchfulness and diligence in well doing? Ought not the very remembrance of our former coldness, to put a greater heat into us? And our former backwardness, make us to be more forward and zealous? Should we not vow our hearts again to him? And let him know, that we shall not think we live when we do not love him; and that we shall be willing to die that we may more love him? But how can we

248 *Meditations and Prayers.* July.

hope to grow still better, by these new expressions of his love to which he invites us; without his gracious assistance, which ought to be faithfully implored? Let us go then to him before-hand, and desire him to raise up those thoughts and affections in us, which we cannot produce in our selves: that we may bring an heart full of love to him, and carry it away full of joy, to find it more enlarged to love and serve him.

The

The Prayer sometime before.

O Most holy and ever blessed Lord of Heaven and Earth; *who art good and dost good* to all thy Creatures; and to us above all the rest, who are most unworthy of thy loving kindness. It is but a part of my duty to admire and praise thy great and glorious perfections; to reverence thee, to worship thee, to love thee, and with heart and tongue both here and eternally to acknowledge my dependance on thee, to give thee thanks and speak good of thy Name. But it becomes me no less to debase myself in the lowest manner before thee; because all that I speak in thy praise declares my foul ingratitude to thee my Creator and constant Benefactor. There is nothing that I can justly call my own, without thy leave, and I have received exceeding much from thy bounty, and thou hast made me that I might enjoy satisfaction in thee, the most Sovereign good, and taken care to bring me acquainted with thee; which ought now to be remembred with the greatest humility, thankfulness, and joyful resignation of my self and all that I have to thy obedience.

But alas! how little do I feel thee, though I live and move and have my being in thee; Though I have tasted of thine abundant goodness every moment, how late was it before I seriously thought of my obligations to thee? Now that I see thou hast sent thy Son, the express Image of thy Person among us, how little is it that I know of thee, and what a stranger am I still to thee? I have been too willing to receive but small benefit by his appearing; and to content myself with a little measure of that purity, wisdom and goodness, which he came to impart unto us. Thus foolish and ignorant have I been: and it was but fit that we should sink into the greatest stupidity, when we were such fools as to leave thee, and follow the counsels and desires of our own hearts. For ever adored be thy infinite charity, who art not willing to lose us, when we are so forward to lose thee and ourselves. Blessed be the exceeding abundance of thy Grace in Christ Jesus, which continues to invite even such senseless wretches to come unto thee; who have so little esteemed it, or know how to value the unsearchable riches of it. The marvellous greatness of thy forbearing and pardoning mercy, if nothing else, will incline and excite my heart, I hope, to love thee much
above

above all things. That so at last I may love thy blessed Nature, and perfectly understand that it is my happiness, to have thy Image renewed in me, in righteousness and true holiness. Thou hast often convinced me, praised be thy goodness, that it is impossible for me otherwise to be happy. Thou hast wrought many strong resolutions in my soul, to be guided and governed by thine unerring Wisdom, and holy Will. And I have felt the comforts of a pure, humble, meek, merciful, peaceable, and loving disposition of heart, Perfect, good Lord, what thou hast wrought in me: that all the pious inclinations of my soul, may settle in a firm and lasting habit of well-doing. Our righteousness, I know, cannot profit thee; but thou delightest to communicate thy self to thy Creatures; especially to those who think it the greatest treasure to be enriched with thy Wisdom, and to be made partakers of a Divine nature. O thou who hast given me this knowledge, who hast given me a will to chuse thee for my portion, make me compleatly happy in being made exactly like unto thee.

Meet me graciously when I approach to thy Table, and represent thy Son Jesus so feelingly

252 *Meditations and Prayers. July.*

feelingly to me; that my mind may be more clearly illuminated to understand the beautiful perfections of his holiness, and my will more strongly bent to cleave unto him, and all the powers of my soul mightily enlivened to follow and imitate him to the end. I go with a desire, O Lord, to learn of him; that I may henceforth have low thoughts of my self, as having received all I have from thy fulness; and low thoughts of all enjoyments on earth, as a small part of that happiness to which thou hast designed me; and hateful thoughts of every sin, as that which is opposite both to thee and to my own happiness. O that the thoughts of thy goodness, may ever hereafter make me partaker of more of thy holiness: that thy mercy and indulgence may never tempt me in the least to offend thee, but rather affright me into thy obedience: that I may love thee so much as to feel it a satisfaction to cross my own desires, to fulfil thy will and pleasure. O that it may be a comfort to me, to be able to deny them; and that I may account it the greatest victory to overcome my self; my highest triumph that thou, Lord, conquerest, and makest me thy willing subject. I hope to be subdued perfectly unto thee, and enabled to maintain a sovereign dominion over all things here: so that I may use them
all

all soberly, moderately and with due acknowledgments to thee, and charity to men, but be brought in subjection unto none.

Amen, Lord Jesus; who livest and reignest for ever, with the Father and the holy Spirit, in power and glory :

from henceforth expecting till Heb. 10. 13.

all thine enemies be made thy

footstool. In his most holy Name and words,

I sue for mercy desiring to be heard, according to the largest sense and meaning of them.

Our Father which art, &c.

The

A Meditation afterward at home.

WHAT makes thee sigh, my Soul, now that thou hast been with thy Saviour? Is it because thou art departed from that holy place, where thou sawest his glory, and beheld how he loved thee? Alas! we cannot endure alwayes to dwell in his House: we are too weak, while we are in this fleshly Tabernacle, to remain in the heights of love. Saint Paul came down again, when he was caught up into Paradise, and could not stay in the midst of those joys. But thou art afraid thou shalt forget Him, now that those sensible representations are removed from thine eyes. And that thy love and thy joy will vanish, now that thou art gone from his blessed presence. Be of good comfort: for he is every where, and will not absent himself if thou art so desirous of his company. *His*

Rom. 10. 8. word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth and in thy heart, Look into his holy Gospel, and read again and again the story of his love: Look into thy self, and see what he hath already done for thee, and he will not fail to be ever doing more. He hath

given thee a well of living water,
John 4. 14. springing up into everlasting life, if thou believest the Gospel, the word of his grace: And thou mayest feed continually on the remembrances, which he hath now given

July Meditations and Prayers. 255

given thee of himself. He desires thou wouldst make him like thy daily bread, and be ever drawing life, and power, and joy from him, the fountain of life. Doth not he love Holiness, better than thou canst do thy self? Is it not his own life, his image, his nature formed in thee? Did he not live, did he not dye, did he not rise again, and is he not at Gods right hand, and hath he not an unchangeable Priesthood, that he may bring us to God, and purifie to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works? Be confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in thee, will finish it until the day of Jesus Christ. Do but let him know every day that thou lovest righteousness and hatest iniquity, and he will crown thee with more of this Grace; For it is the character he hath given of himself; and he will love to beautifie his own Image, and make it fairer and clearer wheresoever he finds it. Do but work out thy salvation with fear and trembling, lest thou shouldst neglect such great salvation; now that he worketh in thee to will and do of his good pleasure: and thou needest not fear, but that he will continue to work in thee for ever. That little light which is in thee shall increase to a perfect day. Thy love, though but like a spark. shall burn and flame: and thou shalt shine as a light in the world, in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation,

1 Pet. 3. 18.

Heb. 7. 19.

Tit. 2. 14.

Philip. 1. 6.

Heb. 1. 9.

Phil. 2. 12, 13.

Heb. 2. 3.

1 Thess. 5. 24.

holding

256 Meditations and Prayers. July.

holding forth the word of life. Faithful is he that calleth thee, who also will do it. And therefore,

Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again he saith, Rejoyce. For the

Phil. 4. 4. joy of the Lord is our strength: and they that rejoyce greatly in his

holy Comforts shall go from strength to strength; every one of them shall, in the high and holy place, appear before God.

And here remember, that the more thou canst forego thy own will to satisfie his; the more assured thou wilt grow that he delights in thee, and will rejoyce over thee to do thee good: and so thou canst never fail to find thy joy in him to be full. Therefore resolve particularly all this Month to meditate often upon his absolute RESIGNATION to his Fathers will in all things: of which he hath given such a perfect example from the beginning to the end of his life. When he came into the

Heb. 10. 5, 7. World, he said, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. When he preached among men he protested,

John 5. 30. saying, I can of mine own self do nothing: because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. And when he was an hungred he protested again;

My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. And when he

John 4. 34. was in his bitterest Agony, from which Nature was passionately averse, he submitted himself nevertheless with the greatest meekness, saying,

Not

July. Meditations and Prayers. 257

Not what I will, but what thou Mark 14. 36.
wilt. Not my will, but thine be Luke 22. 42.
done. Labour thou to form thy
self to the same mind and disposition, both in
doing and in suffering: Remembering the word
that he said unto his Apostles,
The Disciple is not above his Ma- John 15. 20.
ster, nor the Servant above his Matth. 10. 24.
Lord. It is enough for the Disci-
ple that he be as his Master, and
the Servant as his Lord. If ye
know these things, happy are ye if John 13. 17.
ye do them.

The

*The Prayer and Thanksgiving
afterward.*

ALmighty and most merciful Father; the Fountain of all life and happiness: who bountifully communicatest thy blessings, and every where overflowest in thy mercies to all thy Creatures. More especially to the sons of men, who are surrounded with an Ocean of them, the bounds of which we cannot see, and the depth whereof we cannot fathom. And the more thirsty any Souls are, ~~and humbly desirous to receive them,~~ the more it pleasest thee to pour out thy mercies upon them; the more thou delightest in the issues of thy bounteous goodness to them. I thine unworthy servant, encompassed about with thy salvation, come to make my humble acknowledgements, and such returns of love and dutiful affection, as I am able, to thy Divine Majesty. If I had the Spirits of all Creatures united in me, I could not conceive, or worthily express thy loving kindness. Who hast raised me out of Nothing, to an excellent degree of being; indued me with reason and wisdom; instructed
me

July. Meditations and Prayers. 259

me in the Christian faith; and therein let me see such things as eye never saw, ear never heard, nor did it enter into the heart of man to conceive: that the Lord God should dwell among us, and our Nature be exalted at his right hand, far above all Angels, Principalities and Powers, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come. Blessed be the infinite Wisdom and Goodness of God, which sent his Son Jesus, born of a woman, to die for us, and to be a propitiation for our sins: and by means of death, hath crowned him with glory and honour, that we might have a blessed hope of glory, honour and immortality together with himself. I ought to be overwhelmed with the thoughts of thy mercies, which I cannot comprehend. The great load of them, the exceeding great load of them, ought to press my heart continually, to send them all back again in eternal love and obedience. Accept, good Lord, I beseech thee, of such poor expressions of them as I have now made unto thee, and of my vows, at thy holy Table, to render unto thee better. There thou hast been pleased to give me a
sweet

I Cor. 2. 9.

Psal. 68. 18.

Ephes. 1.

20, 21.

Sweet remembrance of thy past loving kindness, and assurance of the future. Bestow upon me likewise such a wise and considering heart, that I may sink my thoughts deeper and deeper into the vast Sea of thy mercies; and think my self happy when I am filled with such a great sense of them, that all my thoughts, desires and actions, are under the power of Heavenly love. O that the love of God my Saviour may be ever admirable in mine eyes! that I may delight to think of thy love, to speak of thy love, and to imitate thy love: so that all inordinate affections may die in me, and I may perform most ready and easie obedience to all thy Commands. Thou hast laid also great engagements upon me, in that whilest thou makest this extraordinary provision for my Soul, thou hast not neglected my Body: but taken care that a world of good things should serve my needs and pleasure continually. O that my heart were but duly sensible of all thy goodness! I know then, that I could not deny thee any thing thou desirest, who hast opened thy hand so liberally to me, even beyond my desires. I could not but trust thee, and resign my will wholly to thee; and be contented with what thou orderest for me, and in every thing give thanks, which is thy will in Christ Jesus concerning me.

All that I have and can do is too little to give thee: I can love thee but a little; and therefore I desire that all the world would love thee, and worship thee, and glorify thy Name. For thou art great and dost wondrous things: thou art God alone. Psal. 86. 10.

O that all the Kings of the Earth would praise thee, O Lord. Yea, that they would sing in the wayes of the Lord: for great is the glory of the Lord. That they may think it their greatest honour to be the Subjects of our Saviour, and their greatest security to obey him and observe his Laws: That being intrusted wth thy Divine Power, they may employ it to right those that suffer wrong, to ease the oppressed of their burdens, supply the wants of the poor, defend the fatherless and widow; and comfort all mankind in their miseries. I recommend this Church and Kingdom, our Sovereign and all his Subjects, to thy most powerful Protection: beseeching thee to endue us all with thy heavenly Grace, to dispose us to love thy true Religion, and to be zealous of good works: that our Lord and Master may be honoured by us, and all men may know we are his Disciples, by our loving one another.

Now

362 Meditations and Prayers. July.

Now to the most high God,
 Dan. 4. 34, 35. who lives for ever, whose
 dominion is an everlasting do-
 minion, and his kingdom from generation to ge-
 neration: before whom all the inhabitants of
 the Earth are reputed as Nothing: and be-
 doth according to his will in the Army of
 Heaven, and among the inhabitants of the
 Earth; be blessing, and honour, and praise
 rendered, by me and by all Creatures now
 and eternally. Amen.

August.

August.

The Meditation some day before.

Doth it not seem long, my soul, since thou wast at the Table of the Lord? With what thoughts, with what affections then, dost thou receive this new invitation to it? See what joy, what delight it raises in thy heart, that thou mayst know, whether indeed thou lovest him or no. His love is so great, that one would think it should never slip out of thy mind. Our Lord hath done such great things for us, that we may be tempted sooner not to believe them, than to forget them. But this is one piece of the greatness of that love, that it hath taken care it should be alway remembred. He hath not thought it enough to die for us, but he hath left us a representation of it; and a command to *shew forth his death until he come*. What dost thou think of that Command? Is it a burden to thee to yield obedience to it? Dost thou unwillingly hear the motion to go and *do this in remembrance of him*; What? Is it a sad thing to think of declaring the goodness of the Lord? To magnifie the love of God our Saviour? To celebrate his praises? To profess our selves his servants, and to engage to him our fidelity? Doth it make thee sigh to think of going to receive the tokens of his

264 *Meditations and Prayers. August.*

his love? To represent the death and satisfaction of Christ Jesus for thy sins? To wait on God for the pardon of them? And to be put in assured hope of immortal life? Thou art not such a stranger, sure, to thy own happiness; but knowest better things; even things that accompany salvation. Give glory therefore to the Lord that he calls thee again so graciously to shew forth his death: Let him know that thou meanest to obey him; (to attend him at his holy Table,) and thank him too. But with what blushing should we look there upon that love, which we have sometime slighted? With what hatred, upon those sins which murdered the Lord of life? With what joy should we think of the hope there is, that they may be pardoned? And how should we stand admiring at that wise Goodness, which made that Blood, which sinners shed, to be the expiation for their sins? Sure we do not believe these things: or else we shall begin already to feel our heart burn with love to him; and ready to offer it self in Sacrifice, before we come to his Altar. Excite thy Faith; that it may stir up thy Love, and that may carry all the passions of thy heart along with it to him. Shew him that the desire of thy heart is to the remembrance of his Name; that thy care is to please him; thy fear to offend him; thy joy to do his will; and thy sorrow that thou canst do no more for him. Let it be a great comfort to thee, that he knows thy sincerity, and sees into the very secrets of thy heart: how affectionately thou studieth to be like him; what a pleasure it is when thou canst stedfastly think of him; how it grieves thee
when

August. Meditations and Prayers. 265

when thy thoughts are broken, thy affections heavy and dull: and thy power falls so short of thy will and desires. And be assured that he pities thee; that notwithstanding this he will kindly entertain thee; and receive the poorest oblation thou art able to make him at his Table. *Eat and be satisfied, and bless the name of the Lord.* He hath invited thee; he expects thee; he loves to see thee there; and will make thee know that he loves thee. and delights to do thee good.

Let us go, my soul, and declare before Angels and men that we are Christians; and mean to live and die in his holy Religion. And let us now take shame to our selves that we have at any time contradicted our belief. Let us acknowledge the breach of that Faith into which we were baptized: and declare before we go how great a trouble it is to us, that we love him no more; and how desirous we are and fully resolved to love him better and better.

The Prayer some time before.

O Eternal God, the Lord of life, of grace, peace and all our comforts. It is of thy great mercies alone that I am not consumed; or that I lie not now groaning on a bed of sickness: but am invited to feast at thy holy Table. I might have distasted and loathed even the ordinary food of my body; and thou continuest an opportunity, and some appetite to receive the precious food of my soul. The Grave might have been my dwelling, the Worms my companions, and I been turned into rottenness and corruption: but now I am going to thy House, to be the companion of thy people, and to communicate with thee and my blessed Saviour; that I may be nourished to a blessed immortality. This is nothing else but thy marvellous Mercy, and because thy Compassions fail not: For I have too many wayes violated thy holy Laws, broken thy Covenant, resisted thy Grace, and undervalued thy eternal life: Thou hast adopted me early for thy Child, sown the immortal Seed of thy Word in my heart, sent thy holy Spirit to further its growth and increase
to

to that never dying happiness and bliss. But how little have I recovered of thy Image in Wisdom, Righteousness and Holiness, which hath been miserably defaced? How coldly have I sometimes entertained the motions of thy holy Spirit? And been barren and unfruitful in the knowledge of Jesus Christ? How often have I heard of that great and dreadful day of reckoning; and been prone to follow the little pleasures of this life, as if I lookt neither for joy nor misery in the other world? That Faith which should save me, might justly condemn me: and Jesus my most compassionate Redeemer, without infinite mercy, become only a severe Judge towards me.

Adored be thy patience and long-suffering to sinners. For ever magnified be that Grace, which gives me the least hope in thee: and presents me with another opportunity of humbling my self before thee; of intreating thy favour; of deprecating thy displeasure; and vowing my self again to thy service which I have covenanted to pay thee. O merciful God, have mercy upon me; have mercy upon me, according to the multitude of thy mercies, in Christ Jesus, blot out all my iniquities. I have not offended thee beyond the height, and depth, and length, and breadth of thine

N 2

incom-

268 *Meditations and Prayers.* August

incomprehensible love in him declared to us. And there is still remaining in my heart some esteem of that love, and an inclination to love thee above all things; with an hearty desire to be purified and sanctified throughout both in body and in soul and spirit. Though not by works of righteousness which I have done, yet by thy mercy I hope to be saved, through the washing of regeneration, and more perfect renewing of the holy Ghost. That renewing vertue from above I most humbly wait for, and earnestly desire to be more abundantly poured on me. Deal with me according to my unfeigned resolutions to study to purifie my self, even as thou art pure: to walk before thee hereafter in all sobriety, righteousness, humility, meekness, peaceableness, charity; endeavouring to perfect holiness in thy fear. Vouchsafe me some earnest of this Grace, when I present my self before thee, to commemorate the death of thy Son Jesus; who was wounded for our iniquities and bruised for our transgressions. That my heart may be deeply wounded with a sense of sin; and hate the very thought of every evil way; and chuse to endure any misery, rather than offend thy dearest love again. O that I might then feel my thoughts carried away from this world: that I could think then
of

August. Meditations and Prayers. 269

of nothing but thee; and the dying love of my sweetest Saviour; and the greatness of that love which I owe to him, that died for me. Replenish my soul with holy thoughts; lift me up in heavenly meditations; and fill me with a multitude of devout affections: that I may be able hereafter to do and suffer all things for his sake; and never forget how good he is, and how good I have resolved to be. Without thee, I cannot ascend up unto thee: and therefore I look for thy holy inspirations to accompany me in all my Meditations, and Prayers, and Praises, and Thanksgivings, and Resolutions. That attending upon this sacred service, with love, and zeal, and delight, and devotion of spirit; there may be an happy meeting between me and my Saviour: and such an inseparable Union contracted, as may be at last consummated in eternal Love and Joy in his heavenly Kingdom. To which I humbly hope to be brought by thine infinite Mercies in him, who hath taught me to call thee Father; and to say, when I pray;

Our Father, which art in, &c.

The meditation afterward at home.

SEeing it hath pleased my Lord to tye me to himself, by one bond more; and I have added a new resolution to all the rest, and made choice of him again for my only Master; how careful ought I to be that I prove not a false Disciple? Hast thou never read or heard of an holy man, who never used the name of *Jesus*, but he immediately added, not without the appearance of singular pleasure, MY MASTER? This was his glory; this he thought the highest honour on Earth, that he served such a Master. Let this be one of thy thoughts every day: Let it work in thy mind, till the sence of these words be engraven on thy heart, *My Master JESUS*, Consider that when thou wast baptized, thou wast dedicated to his holy Service. That if thou hast owned and confirmed that Sacred Covenant, thou hast renounced all other Masters, the Devil, the World, and the Flesh; and professed thou wouldst be a Servant of *Jesus*. And every time thou hast been at his Table, thou hast done this over again; and protested thou wilt have no other Master, but only him. Is there any cause dost thou think, to repent of thy choice of following his service? Is it not a great preferment to be one of his family, who is *Lord of Heaven and Earth, the Heir of all things, the Prince of all the Kings of the Earth, the Lord of Life, and the King* of

August. Meditations and prayers. 271

of Glory? Dost thou not profess in thy daily Prayers, that *his service is perfect freedom?* Can any reward their servants, like to the *blessed and only Potentate, who only bath immortality?* Do any servants in the world serve in such hopes, or enjoy such promises, or receive such earnest, as he is pleased to bestow on his? Is not death the wages of sin; but the gift of God eternal life? What servants are admitted to such familiarity with their Lord, as thou art at his Table? Who are entertained with such a Feast, or live upon such delights, as they that receive his Body and Blood? And yet how zealous, how diligent, how forward are they to do their Masters will, who serve only for the wages of unrighteousness? How proud is a man of the honour to follow the Court of an Earthly Prince? But if he should be advanced to eat continually at his Table, the world would envy his too great happiness. What a shame will it prove then, if thou art not *servant in spirit serving the Lord?* If thou dost not think thy self honoured enough, and art not well contented in any condition, who followest such a glorious Master? Thou wilt not pardon thy self, if thou art unfaithful to him; or disgracest his service by murmuring, repining, dejection of spirit; or any other unworthy behaviour toward him. For what Master ever merited so much at his Servants hands? We have heard of Servants, that have died for their Masters; but where did we ever read or hear of a Master that freely died, even for his rebellious Servants? The business was, Jesus would purchase us to himself by his own Blood? and mak-

272 *Meditations and Prayers.* August.

us, if we have but any good nature in us, to be most intirely devoted to his chearful obedience. Ask thy self therefore every morning, whose Servant am I? What did I promise my Master such a day? If I call him Lord and Master, why do not I do the things that he saith? And shall I go about my Masters business with a drooping countenance, and an heavy heart? Shall I sigh when I hear his voice, though he bid me deny my self, and take up my Cross and follow him? Shall any of his Commandments seem grievous to me, after so many, so solemn professions of love to him? God forbid that I should cast such reproach upon him. I have not so learned Christ Jesus, whose I am, and whom I

serve: who hath said, *If any*
John 12. 26. man serve me, him will my Father
honour. Can there be words of
 greater grace than these? God

Rom. 6. 17, be thanked, that I was the servant
 18. *of sin, but have obeyed from the*
heart that form of doctrine which
was delivered me. It is a favour to be the ser-

vant of righteousness. I ought to account it an honour to receive his Commands: and to study to do his will on Earth, as it is done in Heaven. How comfortably then shall I live? How comfortably shall I die? How will it make my heart leap for joy, to hear that voice

Matth. 25. 21. of his; Well done thou good and
faithful servant? enter thou into
the joy of thy Lord.

August. Meditations and Prayers. 273

Here you may resolve to meditate all this Month, how our Lord and Master himself took upon him the form of a SERVANT; and being found in fashion like one of us, became obedient unto Death, Phil. 2. 7, 8, even the death of the Cross. That absolute OBEDIENCE of his you should set alwayes before your eyes for a pattern: that you may not live as if you were ashamed of his service, or thought any thing below you, or too mean to submit unto, which he requires at your hands. Never suffer your reputation, your ease, your wealth, no nor life it self to stand in competition with his Commands: But presently remember, that though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by Heb. 5. 8, 9, the things which he suffered: And being made perfect, he became the Author of Eternal Salvation unto all them that obey him. And remember again, that The Disciple is not above his Master: but every Luke 6. 40. one that is perfect shall be as his Master.

*The Thanksgiving and Prayer
afterward.*

FOr ever hallowed be thy great Name,
O Father of Mercies, the God of
Love, the Fountain of all Good and blef-
sedness. All the heavenly Host delight con-
tinually to praise thee. They never cease to
ascribe Wisdom, Power, Dominion, Ri-
ches, Honour and Glory unto thee who
livest for ever. O how great is thy Good-
ness, who invitest us, that dwell in houses of
clay, to bear them company in their praises
and thanksgivings? They can add nothing at
all unto thy fulness: but it is our happiness
to spend our days here, in loving thee, in
speaking good of thy Name, in doing thee
honour and service; and to pass the life of
the other world, in the perfection of admi-
ration, love, thanksgiving and obedience to
thee; who hast *done such*
Psal. 126. 3. great things for us, of which
we are glad. Blessed be the
Name of God our Father,
who hath raised us out of
1 Thess. 5. 9. Nothing; and hath not ap-
pointed

*pointed us unto wrath; but to obtain Salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ: And of God our Saviour, who hath redeemed us from the hands of all our enemies; and purchased us with a great price unto himself: And of God our Sanctifier, Strength and Assister; the God of our Salvation, who keeps us every moment from ruine and destruction. I thank thee, O Lord of Heaven and Earth, for that liberal portion which thou hast given me, thine unworthy servant, in thy Grace and Favour. For the knowledge of thy holy Gospel, which hath brought life and immortality to light: For all the good instructions I have received from thy Ministers [and the tender care, *religious education of my Parents, Tutors and Governours:] For all seasonable reproofs, wholesome counsels, good admonitions, and every truth I have received from my Friends or Enemies: For the pious examples & good conversation of any of my Neighbours; for all holy opportunities, and the leisure I have to attend upon this heavenly employment: For thy merciful chastisements, and thy wonderful deliverances: For all the good Books thou*
hast

* You may mention these and others, if you have had this benefit.

276 *Meditations and Prayers.* August.

hast brought to my hands; and the good advice which I have any way received: For all my Benefactors; all those that love me and pray for me: And above all for thy gracious inspirations from above, the holy thoughts thou hast put into my mind, and the pious desires and purposes thou hast stirr'd up in my heart; with all the furtherances, helps and assistances thou hast vouchsafed me in my way to Heaven: particularly now at this holy Feast, where thou hast made me know and feel how good thou art, beyond the compass of all our thoughts.

What shall I return unto thee for all thy love? What shall I give unto my Lord, who hath given himself for me? I have given thee my whole self, and now devoted all the powers of my soul and body to thy service: that all my thoughts, my words, my desires, my passions and actions may be disposed according to thy Will and not my own. And I think my self happy. O blessed Jesus, in the choice I have made of thee for my Lord and Master. I rejoyce in the disposal I have made of my self to thy service and obedience. For a world I would not revoke my consent to be absolutely ruled and governed by thee, as long as
Rom. 6. 12. I live. Sin shall not reign in my

August. Meditations and Prayers. 277

my mortal body, that I should obey it in the lusts thereof. But here I come again to yield my self unto thee my God, and to profess thy service to be the most perfect freedom, and the noblest employment. To beseech thy pardon for all mine unfaithfulness; and the constant power of thy Holy Spirit to assist me in the doing thy Will here on Earth, as it is done in Heaven: that all my resolutions may be persevering, my endeavours successful, and my obedience perfect and complete in all things. Lord Jesus do what thou pleasest in me, and what thou pleasest with me. *Truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant:* and I will make my boast continually in this, that *I serve the Lord Ghrift.* May I but ever love thee, and stedfastly cleave unto thee, and chearfully obey thee, and faithfully live to honour thee: I desire nothing else. Come prosperity, or adversity; come sickness, or health; life or death; so that I may but glorifie thee, and be made conformable to thee, and bear thine Image in holiness here, and in glory hereafter.

And let all the Earth stand in awe of thee, thou Lord and Ruler of the whole World. Let the hearts of all people submit themselves to thy Kingdom and Authority. *Is thy Majesty ride on Psal. 45. 3, 4.*
pro-

278 *Meditations and Prayers.* August.

prosperously, O thou most mighty, because of
truth, and meekness, and righteousness: till
all thine enemies fall under thee, and think
themselves happy in thy most just and mer-
ciful government. I commend thine own
Family to thy gracious and powerful prote-
ction: and this part of it especially in these
Kingdoms. That we thy servants being hurt
by no persecutions, may evermore give
thanks unto thee in thy holy Church, and
triumph in thy praise; say-
Psal. 48. 14. ing, This God is our God for
ever and ever; he will be our
guide even unto Death.

Now unto him that loved
Rev. 1. 5, 6. us, and washed us from our
sins in his own Blood, and hath
made us Kings and Priests unto God and his
Father; to him be Glory and Dominion for
ever and ever. Amen.

September.

September.

The Meditation some day before the Sacrament.

SHall we not be too bold in going so oft to the Table of the Lord? May we not offend him by our forwardness to approach into his presence? No sure, not if love carry us thither, and accompany us there. And who can want that, who knows and considers how forward he was to do that, which we remember? When he came to offer himself a Sacrifice for us, he saith, *Lo, I come :* in the volume of the book it is written of me : *I delight to do thy will, O God.* And when he eat the last Meal with his Disciples, he said again, *With desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer.* Behold what a hearty vehemence there was in his love! what an ardor in his desire; to be made an Offering for us, and to be remembered by us? With what love should we commemorate his dying love? With what desire should our souls approach to his holy Table in remembrance of him; who took
such

such content in dying for us ; and was so desirous to institute this holy Feast, for a perpetual remembrance of his Death ? With the same joy that Children use to welcome a Festival ; with such an hunger and thirst, as a labouring man goes to his supper ; ought we to go to the Supper of the Lord : that we may chear and refresh our souls with the memory of our Master and only Saviour ; with praises and joyful thanksgivings ; with the love of God and of our Brethren ; with the hopes of his Mercy here and eternally. Awake , awake then thy Faith ; call up thy love : quicken thy desires : excite all that is within thee to bless the Lord and speak good of his name. Say with a great joy, Lo, I come, according to thy Command : and delight to do thy Will ; O God. With desire I have desired to do this in remembrance of my Lord : to declare thy mighty Acts , and shew forth the greatness of thy love ; to profess my self thy Servant , and to glory in the holy Name of my Master Jesus ; to offer up my self unto thee , an Oblation of love ; to renew my Covenant with thee , and with all my Brethren ; to give thee thanks that I am one of thy Family, and for all the benefits I received, and thou hast still in store for thy faithful servants. But who is able to tell how much he hath done already for us ? Or find out all that he designs unto us ? Who can praise him according to his excellent kindness , and his wonderful works for the children of men ? The thoughts of Angels are not wide enough to comprehend them. And if we had their spirits, and could love him
and

Septem. Meditations and Prayers. 281

and acknowledge him, with their enlarged affection, it would be too little a present to make unto him. *O give thanks therefore unto the Lord, for he is gracious, for his mercy endureth for ever.* O give thanks unto him, who is so desirous of us, such narrow souls, such little hearts, that can hold so little love unto him. Let us go to him, and desire that he would enlarge them; or that he would fill them to the height with his love. Since he is content, if he may but lodge and dwell in our breasts, and have the government of us in his hands: let us go and vow, that he shall possess us solely to himself; that no affection, no desire shall dwell in us, without his leave; and all be ordered by him just as he pleases. And let us shew him now, that we have prepared no less gift than our whole selves to be bestowed on him, that we are very desirous of the honour to be commanded by him, and to do him service; and that if he will make us more desirous, more resolved and stedfast in these holy purposes, we will never cease to thank him in this manner as long as we live.

And approaching thus, with all humility to him, may we not hope that he will accept us, and receive us as his friends, and embrace us with real love, and inclose us, as we desire, unto himself? Nay, he will hold us fast tied in the bonds and cords of his love: not to fetter and imprison us; but to unlock and open our narrow hearts by the power of it, that they be enlarged into the true liberty of love to him and

282 *Meditations and Prayers.* Septem.

to all the world. We may hope at last, that it will become as unnatural to offend him, as it is to kill our selves, or kick against the bowels of a most indulgent parent: that obedience shall be our delight: that all good things on earth, which have been our hinderance, shall prove our encouragement and provocation to an holy life: and that our watchfulness over our selves shall be so strict and severe, that we shall not be easily surpris'd; but continually worship him, by presenting him with a spirit like his own, innocent, harmless, and delighting to do all good.

The Prayer sometime before.

O Most mighty Lord, the high and holy one who possessest eternity: who dwellest in the purest light, and whose Majesty is enthroned in the midst of all the heavenly Host, who are continually celebrating the praises of thy Name, which is most excellent throughout the World: The light of thy Countenance, I believe, is better than life: and one day in thy courts is better than a thousand. If thou wilt graciously shine upon me, when I enter into thy Gates to go unto thy Table; if thou wilt fill me with the joys of Faith, and Love, and holy Hope; I shall account that day the beginning of the eternal life, and remember as long as I live how gracious thou art. But I have little reason to expect to be so highly favoured by thee, who have forgotten oft-times that reverence and fear that I owe to thee my Creator; and that love and dutiful affection which I owe to my Redeemer; and been too disobedient to many good motions of the holy Spirit of Grace. I have thought so much how to please my self, and so little
of

284 *Meditations and Prayers. Septem.*

of pleasing thee; spent so much time in the affairs of my body, and so little in those of my immortal soul, that I may rather sink in to dejection of Spirit toward the place of darkness, than hope to be lifted up toward Heaven, to behold the Light of Life. I am apt to think that if I knew thee as the Angels do, I should be filled with their love, and readily disposed to thy obedience, and spend my self in thy endless praises: whereas now that thou hast revealed those things to us which the thoughts of Angels entred not into, and hast sent thy dear Son in our nature and not in the nature of Angels, and given him to die for us, and to open the Kindom of Heaven to us, I have not loved thee with the love of men. I have felt sometime so little love to thee, that I have been apt to doubt whether I love thee. It hath been but a little spark in my heart, scarce to be discerned; and hath not shone, as it ought to do, in my life before men-----

But thy Gracious pardon, O Lord of love, I hope will make me admire thee; and love thee exceedingly. Some small taste and favour of thine extraordinary kindness, will inkindle in me the most ardent affection towards thee. And it is already the hearty desire and study of my soul, thou knowest, that

Septem. Meditations and Prayers. 285

that I may love thee above all things; and that all my love may run into ingenuous, free and chearful obedience to every one of thy Commands. They are all holy, just and good: they are most lovely and gracious in mine eyes. I esteem thy Precepts about all things to be most equal, beneficial, and highly conducing to the perfection and happiness of our natures: and chuse most joyfully to submit my self to the Sovereign Authority of such tender love and good will towards us. O pity and pardon an humble suitor to thee, that his heart may ever be under the power of thy holy Commands; and being captivated from all things here below, may become a subject of thy love. I wait on thee for the power of thy holy Spirit now to come upon me, to fill me with thoughts, desires and affections futable to the duty which I am about to render to thee. That when I think of those sins, which killed the Lord of life, I may vehemently abhor and utterly renounce them. And when I think of thy love, it may wonderfully raise and exalt my heart to love thee, delight in thee, and gratefully acknowledge thee. And when I think of thy holy Commands, my heart may humbly bow, and gladly resign it self to be governed by them. And the dying of the Lord Jesus set before my eyes, may make me an Offering
holy

holy and acceptable to thee for ever.

I am sensible how oft I fall short of my own desires and resolutions: and therefore again look up unto thee, with a humble Faith, for thy powerful presence with me. To enlighten my mind more clearly; to settle my wandering and unstable thoughts; to awaken the conscience of my duty toward thee, and toward all men; to compose and quiet all my turbulent passions and affections; and to confirm and strengthen all the holy purposes which thou workest in me. Vouchsafe, most gracious Lord, to accept and assist the faintest, but honest, endeavours of my soul to please thee; to encourage and further every good inclination; to possess and fortifie me against the most importunate temptations; and to enable me to quell and bring under the strongest oppositions to thy divine Will. I deliver up my self absolutely with all my heart unto it: desiring and purposing to live in stedfast union and conformity with it; to maintain an humble and reverend sense of thy Greatness and Goodness; soberly to use all the good things thou indulgest to me; to exercise righteousness, charity, meekness and gentleness to all men; to possess my soul in patience; to be contented with my portion; to pray without ceasing; and in every thing

to

Septem. Meditations and Prayers. 287

to give thanks, which is thy will in Christ Jesus concerning me. Sanctifie, I beseech thee, the greatest worldly blessings to me; support me under the heaviest afflictions; fit me for the most sudden or lingering departure out of this life, and for whatsoever thy wise Providence shall order for me while I stay in it; and by all these means prepare me for everlasting glory. And, O, that the nearer I approach unto it, the brighter sense of it may shine in my heart; chasing away the fears of death, and the cares of life. And that I may now begin it, by praising thee in the company of thy Saints with joyful lips: and every day praise thee better, and long more for that happy state, where we shall have nothing else to do but love and praise thee for ever.

The Lord Jesus Christ be a Tim. 4. ult.
with my Spirit: in whose holy words I further recommend my self to thy wonted Mercies.

Our Father, &c.

The

The Meditation afterward at home.

IS there any need after all that thou hast heard, and thought, and said of thy blessed Saviour, that I should call upon thee, and bid thee love him? Need I entreat and earnestly beseech thee, my Soul, to preserve the memory of his most obliging kindness; and exhort thee to go again and again, to praise him in this manner? Methinks, we may turn our thoughts and our speech to him; thanking and admiring the excess of his love, that he will let us approach thus near unto him. It is his love that he will at all regard us, and receive the love we offer to him. But it is a great marvel of his love, that he hath entreated us so often, and used so many arguments to us, and laid so many obligations on us to love him. What are we, that he should seek after us on this fashion, who had a mind to lose him? It is strange that he will accommodate and address himself to our very senses, that our dull flesh may not hinder us from loving him. Good Lord! that thy delight should be with the Sons of men. Couldst thou not live unless we lived also? Canst thou be at all the better for us? Have we been kind unto thee, since thou hast done all this for us? Or do we use half so many entreaties to thee, to do us good; as thou hast done to us, to be good to our selves? O be astonished at the greatness of his mercy, Do but throughly affect thy heart with

Septem. Meditations and Prayers. 289

with the heighth and depth of his love; and love will make more pathetical and moving exhortations to thee, than any thought can invent. I will leave thee under the power and constraint of thy love. Cease to love him if thou canst; if thou dost but think of his love, But think withall, what an hopeless condition that Soul is in, which the love of God in Christ Jesus cannot move and prevail withal to love him. And what may all thy Brethren expect from thee, who are partakers of the common Salvation together with thy self? Canst thou find in thy heart to offend him, for whom Christ died? Wilt thou not open thy bowels of compassion towards others, when thou standest in so great need even of infinite mercies thy self? Shall some small differences between you, sour thy heart? or blunt the edge of that affection, which is sharpened by the Divine love to us, when we were strangers and enemies to him by evil works? How canst thou chuse but be ready to do good, and to forgive, even those that have done evil to thee? To

bless them that curse thee, and pray for them that despitefully use thee? Luke 6. 28, 35, 36.

Remembring that thy reward then shall be great, and thou shalt be the child of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil. Be thou therefore merciful, as thy Heavenly Father also is merciful.

Here resolve to meditate all this Month, very often, upon that part of our Lords example, which he left us when he died, in PRAYING FOR HIS ENEMIES; his bitter enemies;

290 *Meditations and Prayers. Septem.*

mies; his malicious and ungrateful enemies; his enemies, that with implacable wrath most Devilishly contrived the destruction of the most innocent, loving, obliging and bountiful person, that ever walked upon the face of the Earth. Remember also how sweetly and mildly he treated, even that villanous Traitor, his own Servant, who betrayed him with a base hypocrisie; saying no worse words than these to

Matth. 26. 50. him, *Friend, wherefore art thou*

Luke 22. 48. *come? betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?* And let not either

the greatness of mens malice; or their barbarous requital of the benefits they have received from thee; or their treacherous hypocrisie; or their vile dissimulation; or any other aggravation of their crime, hinder thee from following thy Saviour, and stife thy love to thy enemies. And particularly express thy love by praying most earnestly for them, bewailing their folly and madness, pitying the ungodly hellish state wherein they are; and imitating the charity of Heaven to which thou recommendest them. Open

Prov. 31. 26. thy mouth with meekness of wisdom, and let the *Law of kindness be in thy tongue.* Speak to

Rom. 12. 20,
21.

obliged thee: *And if thine enemy hunger feed him; if he thirst, give him drink - heap coals of fire on his head;* that if it be possible he may be melted into better nature, and his evil may be overcome with good,

The

*The Thanksgiving and Prayer
afterward.*

O Most holy and ever blessed Lord of Heaven and Earth, who only hast immortality, and dwellest in light unapproachable by mortal eyes: shining in the glory of thy own perfections, and not needing any reflections from thy Creatures. Thou art full beyond our thoughts; and ever communicating out of thy fulness, abundantly beyond all that we can conceive. We cannot comprehend the vast number of Creatures which thou hast made, who all praise thee and declare thy magnificent Goodness; nor are we able to fathom the least part of that bounty which feeds them, and provides for them, and takes care of them every where. Much less can we comprehend thee, in whom they all live, and move, and have their being; and from whom they are continually supplied without diminishing thy full goodness. We the children of men have received a more liberal share in thy blessings than the rest of our fellow-Creatures, and had most large experience of thy never ceasing love and kindness to us. For after we had spent and

292 *Meditations and Prayers.* Septem.

those great treasures wherewith thou didst endow our natures; thou hast been pleased to grant us a new and better portion, and to raise us up again with the addition of many Talents. Having sent thy Son to redeem us, and to be the Author of a supernatural birth to us; to declare to us all the will of thee our Heavenly Father, and to give us exceeding great and precious promises, the expectation of which might encourage us to do all that thou requirest of us. Thou hast sent him, blessed be thy Goodness, to bring us Life and Spirit; to strengthen us against all the powers of Hell and Earth; to break the force of all temptations; to sanctifie even our afflictions to us, and the infirmities of our crazy bodies; to take out the sting of death; & to make it an entrance into an immortal life. Thou hast advanced him to intercede for us at thy right hand; to be our Advocate with thee, when by our weakness we sin against thee, or are afraid to approach thee; to pardon us when we repent and return to thee; and to bless us by giving us repentance, and turning us from all our iniquities. And to all other benefits thou hast added the comforts and refreshments of thy holy Table, where I have now partaken of his most blessed Body and Blood. Thou hast shewn me the greatness of my Saviours love;
and

Septem. Meditations and Prayers. 293

and tied me in new resolutions to love and serve thee for ever; and given me strong assurance of thine everlasting mercies in Christ Jesus.

These very acknowledgments will witness against me, if I should carelessly throw away this new portion, which thou hast given me in thy love. The remembrance of them will be intolerable, if I should not improve this extraordinary Grace which I have now commemorated. I flee unto thee therefore again, O most merciful Father, for the help of thy holy Spirit; to continue in me a perpetual memory of that love which thou hast bestowed on me; and of the professions I have made of an unmoveable love to thee. O thou Inspirer of all holy thoughts and desires; O thou who delightest to encourage all those that seek after thee with thankful hearts; stop not the current of thy bounteous love: but as thou hast drawn me to thee, and moved me to devote my self to thy obedience; so preserve and keep these thoughts & purposes in my heart for ever. I believe thou hearest me, and wilt be with me. And filled with power and might and with constant hope in thee, I will walk and not be weary, and run the wayes of thy commandments and not faint. To that Almighty Goodness

294 *Meditations and Prayers.* Septem.

commit my self, of which I have had such long experience. I will never doubt of thy readiness to assist and further me: but alwayes look up unto the Heavens from whence cometh my help.

Psal. 122.2, My help cometh from the Lord, which made Heaven and Earth. The Lord shall

preserve me from all evil: he shall preserve my Soul. The Lord shall preserve my going out, and my coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

O that all the ends of the Earth may see thy Salvation, and worship thy Name; for it is holy. And especially all

Dan. 5.18. those to whom is given a Kingdom, Majesty, Glory and Honour, may evermore praise, and extol, and honour the King of Heaven; all

4. 37. whose works are truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able

Psal. 68. to abase. Let all the righteous be glad; let them rejoyce

3. before God; yea, let them exceedingly rejoyce. Let them

35. 27. say continually, The Lord be magnified, which hath pleasure

Septem. Meditations and prayers. 295

sure in the prosperity of his
Servants. O that all man-
kind would praise the Lord for
his goodness, and for his won-
derful works to the Children of men. For
he satisfieth the longing Soul, and filleth the
hungry Soul with goodness. They cry unto
the Lord in their trouble, and he saveth them
out of their distresses. Blessed
be the Lord God, even the
God of our Salvation, from
everlasting to everlasting.
Amen and Amen.

Psal. 107.

8, 9, 13.

Psal. 41, 13.

68. 19.

O 4 October.

System. Abkürzungen und Symbole.

Amen and Amen.
 everything to ourselves,
 God of our Salvation, from
 be the Lord God, even the Father
 out of their darkness. Praise
 and in that world, from the
 be faithful the loving God, and
 joyful words to the Children of men,
 his goodness, and for his won-
 derful words praise the Lord for
 evermore. O Lord all men
 and in the presence of his

October.

The Meditation some day before.

HOW long is it since thou thoughtest of the best Friend thou hast in the whole world? And what were thy last thoughts of him? Didst thou not a very little while ago long for his company; and wish the time would come wherein thou mightest again enjoy him? Didst thou not count the dayes till that happy time, when he promised to return or send unto thee? And suppose he be dead; with what passion dost thou follow his memory; How art thou moved with the mention of his dear Name? How glad to possess any relique of him, though it be but his shadow? Or how oft dost thou look upon the lively picture of him, which is drawn in thy own imagination? And dost thou think it could fail to put thee in mind, of what he left thee in charge when he departed this world? Couldst thou forget the legacies he left thee, or the inheritance he bequeathed to thee, as the Heir of his love?

O how long then is it, my soul, since Jesus was in thy thoughts? Canst thou not tell? Was there ever such a Friend as he, that dyed to save thee? Can any one pretend so much to thy love, or merit of thee so kind a remembrance? Who is

O 5

there:

298 Meditations and Prayers. October.

there that ever died for the sake of his enemies ? O how precious, how dear, should the Name of Jesus be unto thee ! With what joy shouldst thou receive the news, that he is coming to visit thee ? How welcome must this invitation be from thy blessed Saviour, whom if thou lovest thou canst not but long to see ? It is the voice of thy well-beloved, that calls vnto thee, and saith; come and feast with me. Come, and see by these sensible signs, which I have left to represent me, how much my love hath made me to suffer for thee. Behold the lively figure of my Body and Blood, which was broken and shed to redeem thee. I have caused it to be made on purpose, that thou mightest not forget me.

What dost thou answer to him ? Canst thou say, thou hast looked for this day ? That thou thoughtest it long, till thou mightest go to his House ? or at least wast desirous to go, and see him set forth crucified before thine eyes ? Why ? What good did the last sight of him do thee ? What pangs of love didst thou feel in thy heart ? What pleasure, what joy in the remembrance of his kindness ? Did it call all his Commands to mind, and recommend them effectually to thy love ? Did it stir thee up to do his Will, and make thee more zealous ever since in working that which is pleasing in his sight ? What didst thou think of the inheritance he hath given thee ? *An inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in Heaven for thee ?* Didst thou believe his Word; and verily expect

October. Meditations and Prayers. 299

expect to receive the reward of this inheritance? How did that faith then work in thy heart? Did it give thee extreme content? Having hope to see him, did it make thee purifie thy self, even as he is pure? Go then now as a friend of his, and do the same again. Renew thy remembrance of him. Shew him the belief thou hast in him: the love thou bearest to his Name and Word: how resolved thou art never to forget him: and how happy thou thinkest thy self, in the portion he hath given thee in his grace and love. Profess to him, that his Commandments are dearer to thee than thy life: and that thou wilt sooner part with it, than not perform his holy Will in every thing. Vow to him again that thou wilt be true and faithful to him. Embrace all thy Brethren there assembled with a kind affection, because they are his friends and followers. Desire that all the world should know him and be acquainted with him; and that a perpetual memory of him may be preserved, by doing this as long as the Sun and Moon endure. And canst thou do it without those passions, which the thoughts of a Friend are wont to raise up in thy heart? None of them, sure, will be absent upon this occasion. They will all attend thee in this holy action: and thou wilt feel the greatest gratitude to thy Saviour, who hath done so much to deserve thy love, which is so little worth to him.

Then thou wilt hear him, as good as, say unto thee, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins are forgiven

300 Meditations and Prayers. October.

ten thee. All that I have is thine. I will be an everlasting friend to thee, and make thee inherit all things. It is my Fathers good pleasure, to give thee a Kingdom: and here I give thee the earnest of that purchased possession. What reason hast thou to doubt of the enjoyment; if thou art my Friend, by doing whatsoever I command thee? Do not friends partake in each others goods? My power which I have over all things in Heaven and Earth shall assist thee. My Angels shall be thy Guardians. My Spirit shall be thy Guide and Director. My comforts shall encourage and support thee. Be-

John 14. 19. cause I live, thou shalt live also.
19. 10. For I came that my Sheep might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

The Prayer sometime before.

O Most holy and eternal God; who art good and doest good: the whole Earth is full of thy goodness. Thy Mercy reacheth unto the Heavens, and thy Faithfulness unto the Clouds. Thou art great in Power, Wisdom, and all other Perfections: and therefore greatly to be feared, honoured & loved by all understanding Creatures. When I consider how much thou hast done for me, or how much I have often promised to do for thee; I am on both hands confounded and ashamed in my own thoughts. Thou art my Creator, my Father, my Saviour, Deliverer, and constant Benefactor: the God of my life, of my health, of all my present comforts and future hopes. I have promised often to be thy faithful servant, & thy dutiful child: to honour & glorifie thee both with body and soul, and all the good things thou hast bestowed on me. In my Baptism I was dedicated unto thee; and have many times confirmed that Gift, and renewed my Engagements to continue in thy Obedience. In my Promises, Protestations and Vows I have been very liberal: but how sparing

302 *Meditations and Prayer: October*

sparing in performance, thou, who art acquainted with all my wayes, knowest, and I my self know so much of my negligence, that I may justly wonder, thou still retainest me in thy Family, and lettest me enjoy the priviledge of thy Children. Adored be thy great long suffering and patience, towards me and all mankind. Thanks be to the Name of the Lord, who after our abuse of so many blessings, hath added the Gift of his dear Son, and sent him to pay a rancome for us. O the unconceivable greatness of that love, which hath so much befriended the most ungrateful enemies. I humbly mention the blood of his Cross, as a sufficient sacrifice, oblation and satisfaction, not only for my sins, but the sins of the whole world. I lift up my hands unto thee in his Name, to receive that gracious pardon, which he hath purchased for me: hoping through him, that thou wilt still continue thy love unto me, who am stedfastly resolved to love thee above all things. Far be it from me to think that the love of our Lord should maintain me in any rebellion against thee, or countenance my contempt of thy holy Laws. No, love me so much, good Lord, as to change my will, and renew my nature into thy own likeness; that I may be truly a Friend of God. I wish for no greater happiness, than to feel
my

my soul at peace and friendship with thee, by an intire and unchangeable love to all Righteousness, Goodness and Truth. And I am going to remember his dying love; that with the heartiest affection I may devote my self wholly to thy love and service. I do as unfeignedly desire that all my sins may die; as I am glad that Christ died to be a propitiation for them. And I as sincerely offer up my self, my understanding, my will, my desires and passions, and all that I have, unto thee; as I really believe that he offered up himself for me. O that the power of the holy Ghost may accompany me: and unite my thoughts and affections to make a most thankful commemoration of his loving kindness. Represent unto my mind most feelingly all that Jesus hath done and endured for our sake. Fix my mind & heart upon the inestimable benefits, he hath obtained for me. That I may not only behold the outward figures of him: but receive those pledges of his love, with the humblest reverence, with such a lively faith, and vehement love, and ready submission of my will to him; that Christ Jesus may be inwardly formed in me. I long for the happiness of knowing assuredly that I am a Friend of his, by my delighting greatly in his Commandments, and trusting my self and all my concerns

304 Meditations and Prayers. October.

concerns intirely in his hands, and contenting my self in his love and good will toward me, and rejoycing in the Sovereign Dominion, Power and Glory which thou hast given him; with most earnest desires that all the world may love and obey him.

Amen.

Our Father which art, &c.

The

The Meditation afterward at home.

With what unwillingness, are we wont to leave the company of a Friend in whom we delight? How doth the remembrance of him stick unto our mind? How often do we think of the kind words we heard from his mouth, and view the tokens he hath left with us of his love? Do we not use to cast our eyes behind us when we go from him, and look after him as long as he is in sight? Are we not glad to see but his back, when we cannot behold his face? O sweet Jesus (then shouldst thou say to thy self) who can be content to part with the thoughts of thee, when he sees the love thou bearest to us; and all the blessings thou impartest to thy friends and followers? What heart can endure to lose the sight of such happiness, or suffer thy remembrance to die out of its mind? I should look as far as Heaven, rather than suffer thee to go out of my thoughts: and alwayes be casting mine eyes to thy dwelling place; that I may behold, at this distance, though never so little of thy most excellent glory.

So one would think in reason: But this dull flesh begins to complain, that it is tired and cannot thus follow thee any farther. It makes me sigh to think, that I must lose this clear and lively sight which I have of thee. And yet, as
heavy

306 Meditations and Prayers. October.

heavy as it is, I will not cease to be often looking after my Saviour. What though I cannot alwayes see him, so as I have now seen him in the Sanctuary; yet I will never forget him. And the darkeſt apprehenſions of his love and favour, ſhall ever be dearer to me, than any object in this world. Blessed be his goodneſs, which hath given me ſuch pledges of it, as engage me to remember him. *I will be ever*

Pſal. 103. 18. mindful to keep the Covenant, I have made with him, and remember his Commandments to do them. And as long as I do his will (though I cannot alwayes lift up my thoughts and affections as I would unto him) I hope I am his friend. O ſweet words which I have heard from the mouth of

my Saviour; *Whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my Brother, and my Siſter, and my*

Mother. I have no other will, O Lord, but thine. And I will prove continually, what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of thine, that we may be eternal friends, by the conſtant union of our wills in one. Let my lord command what he pleaſes, it ſhall be obeyed. Let him do what he thinks good; my will ſhall be done, as well as his.

O my ſoul, thou haſt ſaid unto Pſal. 16. 2, 3. the Lord, thou art my Lord: but my goodneſs extendeth not unto him; but to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom is all my delight. They are his friends, and what thou doſt to them, he accounts

October. Meditations and Prayers. 307

accounts it as done unto himself. Think thy self happy, that thou wilt never want him, whilst thou enjoyest them, Thou feedest him, when thou feedest them. Thou goest to see him, when thou visitest them in their need and misery. *Verily I say unto you* (they are the words of thy Lord *Matth. 25. 40.* *in as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my Brethren, ye have done it unto me.*

Resolve therefore all this month to endeavour to excite BROTHERLY KINDNESS, which is the fountain of *Charity*. And look on it as a great part of the riches of the divine Grace, that he is not only content to love us himself; but hath contrived wayes and means that all men else may love us, and commands them so to do, as they hope to be saved. Begin this Brotherly kindness then thy self, that so thou mayst be able to say every day, O how great is thy mercy O Lord! that thou lovest me thy self, and wouldst have all the world to love me. O how great is thy goodness, that thou not only chargest them so to do; but ingagest them to love me, by thy love. Yea, to love me so, as thou hast loved me and them; and so, as they love themselves. How full, how incomprehensible is the love of my God, who would have me hated by none: but every man to be my friend, if I am in need, every man to do me good? How can I want who have such a Father, who hath made all men to be my Brethren? How happy would he make me, who labours to set all hearts open
to

308 Meditations and Prayers. October.

to me; that as many men as I see, so many lovers I may behold? Thou dwellest, O God, in love: and wouldst have me to do so too, by loving, and being beloved of all. What returns shall I make to the Lord for his love? He tells me that it is love. Love thy Brethren, *love them with a pure heart fervently*. This is the thing which I would have thee do. And this will make thee blessed for ever: by loving me and all others, and by being beloved of me, and of all men else that love me.

THE
 I want who have such a Father, who have made
 all mine to be my Brethren; how happy would
 it make me, who labour to let all hearts open
 to me, that every man to be my friend, if I can
 love of my God, who would have me loved by
 others. How full, how incomprehensible is his
 love, and mine; and so, as they love them-
 selves, to love me, as they shall lo-
 ve to do, but I begot him to love me, by
 his love, that I should not only change
 myself into all the world to love me. O how
 O I love, I love thee, I love thee, and
 his to thy every day, O how great is thy mercy
 to me, that I should first to thee, may be a
 as they have to be loved. Right this Brotherly
 love, that I should first to thee, may be a
 as they have to be loved. Right this Brotherly

*The Thanksgiving and Prayer
afterward.*

O Lord God Almighty, which is, which was, and is to come. Who art the happiness of men and Angels: and hast an innumerable company of beautiful Creatures alwayes beholding thy Glories, satisfied with thy Love, delighting themselves in thy Praises; and to eternity can desire no higher pleasure, than to be thy Friends and Servants. I cast down my self before thee, to joyne, as well as I am able, together with all that Heavenly Host, in lauding and magnifying thy great and holy Name; and rejoycing in thee with thanksgiving.

Thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created. Thou hast redeemed mankind by the Blood of thy Son; and raised us out of the dust, that we might sit with him in Heavenly places. Thou hast sent the Holy Ghost the Comforter, in signs and wonders, and divers

310 *Meditations and Prayers. October.*

vers Miracles; in gifts of knowledge, wisdom and prophecy; and in abundance of thy Grace, to renew and sanctifie the hearts of thy faithful People. The Apostles and Ministers of reconciliation were thy Gift; by whom thou hast brought the glad tidings of Salvation into these parts of the World. The Sun of Righteousness, praised be thy Goodness, hath enlightened our eyes, who sat in darkness, and in the shadow of death. I have been thy constant care from my first conception and entrance into the world, until this moment. Innumerable blessings thou hast bestowed on me; and still I hear the voice of joy and gladness. I behold my Guides and Instructors: and have the liberty to go into thy House: and I see my Saviour himself in the remembrances and pledges he hath left me of his dying love. I will never cease to adore and extol thy Mercy: who hast kept me from going down into the pit; and saved my Soul from the nethermost Hell. Blessed be thy Goodness for the constant provision of thy House; the comforts of thy Holy Spirit; the society of thy Children; the hopes of Heaven; and the tastes thou hast given me of immortal joyes, in this holy Feast with my Saviour. As thou hast begun, good Lord, out of thine own undeserved
love

October. Meditations and Prayers. 311

love to make me happy, so continue thy loving kindness to me, till it be finished in perfect friendship with thee. Preserve in me, though never so weak, yet, a constant and prevailing sense of thy Goodness; that I may most willingly obey thee, and cheerfully do thy Will in all things, That the very same mind may be in me, which was also in Christ Jesus: *Whose meat* John 4. 34. *it was to do thy will, and finish the work of thee that sent him.* O that God would count me worthy of this 2 Thess. 3. calling, and fulfil in me 11, 12. all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of Faith with power. That I may stand perfect and complete in Coloss. 4. 12. all the will of God: and the Name of the Lord Jesus may be glorified in me, and I in him: according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ. I have given my self now a, gain unto thee, and professed the strictest friendship with thee: Lord, help me to keep it without spot, and unrebukeable until the appearing of the Lord Jesus. That both body and Soul being preserved pure and undefiled, as the Temples of the Holy Ghost;

312 *Meditations and Prayers. October.*

Ghost; it may be my constant Guide, strength and comfort: and lead me safely through all the difficulties and dangers of this world, the enticements of the flesh, and the crafts and subtilties of the Devil; to a place of peace and safety in the Regions above, where I may for ever dwell in thy love, and sing thy praise. O that all the people did praise thee, O God; that all the people did praise thee. That the whole Earth were filled with the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the Sea: and all those that know thee, did walk worthy of thee; as Children of the light and of the day, having no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness. Bless thy Church planted in these Islands; that we may

2 Cor. 6. 1. *not receive in vain that grace bringing Salvation, which*

Tit. 2. 11, *bath appeared to us, teaching us, that denying ungodliness, and worldly lusts, we*

12. *should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world: But from the highest to the lowest have grace,*

Heb. 12. 28. *whereby we may serve thee acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.* Comfort all my Friends; forgive all my Enemies: relieve those that

October. Meditations and Prayers. 313

that are in any misery; draw all sinners to repentance; and help all good men to perfect holiness in thy fear: that at last with one consent, we may all unite our hearts and tongues in thy everlasting praises.

Now the Grace of our
Lord Jesus Christ, and the 2 Cor. 13.
love of God, and the Com-
munion of the Holy Ghost, ult.
be with us all. Amen.

P November.

that we in any way draw all hands
on our hands and help all good men to
perfect themselves in the art of this
with our hands we may therefore
and the people in the world
peace

From the City of New York
July 10th 1841
The Rev. Amos A. Phelps
New York

Dear Sir
I have the honor to acknowledge
the receipt of your letter of the 7th
inst.

and in reply to inform you that
the same has been forwarded to
the proper authorities for their
consideration.

I am, Sir, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
J. W. Phelps

Enclosed find a copy of the
report of the Committee on
the subject of the proposed
amendment to the Constitution
of the State of New York.

I am, Sir, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
J. W. Phelps

November.

The Meditation some day before.

With what wonder and admiration do we entertain those things which are strange and unusual? The very news of them carries great numbers to see them; and the sight of them fixes their eyes on them, as if they could never have enough of them. Behold here the wonder of wonders, which thou art called to see, and feed thine eyes and heart withal. God is come to dwell in Flesh. This Flesh is made a Sacrifice for the sins of the world. And he invites thee now to a Feast upon that Sacrifice; that thou mayst dwell in him and he in thee. O marvellous love! What eyes ever saw such a sight as the Son of God dying on a Cross? The only begotten of the Father bleeding as a Malefactor? The glorious King of Heaven laying down his life freely for his own Subjects: Rebels I should have called them, and enemies to him? Where are all my thoughts? Where is my admiration? What is become of my love? Whither are all my desires gone? It will be a new wonder if they do not all assemble themselves together, at the commemoration of such love: which doth me the grace to make me partaker of that Body and Blood, which was so of-

316 *Meditations and Prayers.* Novemb.

fered up to God. Strange! that my thoughts should be so heavy, and my affections so cold! that my hunger and thirst, my love and my joy should be no more excited, at the very motion to go to the House of God, to make a thankful remembrance of his death! We think the Angels lead an happy life, in their blessed employment of giving continual Praises to God: why do I not go then with a more forward joy into the Courts of the Lord to *do this* in remembrance of Christ, which those heavenly Creatures do

not do? For *he hath not taken bold of the nature of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham*, for whom he hath prepared also this Sacred food, of which they never

tasted. *Unto which of the Angels said he at any time, thou art*

my Son, this day have I begotten thee? or sit thou at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool? Art thou not desirous of honour, and greedy of gainful preferment? Art thou not prone to seek great things for thy self? What greater honour or dignity can there be, than to be so nearly related to the Lord of all; to be a Member of him that is Head of all Principalities and Powers? Behold the treasures of grace and glory which he offers thee: and by these signs of his Body and Blood would make over to thee. Is not Love the very life and soul of the World? Is it not the joy and satisfaction of hearts? Behold here the worthiest object of it that ever was. See how he would fill and possess thy whole Soul with perfect contentment. And lest thou

Poem. Meditations and Prayers. 317

thou shouldest be so unhappy, as not to dwell in love: see how he would engage thee by these bonds in which thou art going to tie thy self, to love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, soul and strength; and thy Neighbour as thy self. How doth he comply with thy most natural inclinations? How doth he study to gratifie thee in thy most noble desires? Call up thy best and purest thoughts. Strain thy self to the height of admiration. Endeavour to forget all other things, and only to look at present upon Jesus. If any thing can make thee love God, it must be his love. If any thing can make thee hate sin, it must be this Sacrifice for it. If any thing can make thee willing and obedient, it must be his obedience to the death. Think then when thou comest into his presence, that thou seest him hanging on his Cross. Think thou seest him spreading out his arms, and resigning himself to the will of God. That thou beholdest his gaping Wounds, and the Blood trickling down his Sacred Body. That thou hearest him cry unto thee; Did I not love thee, when I bled to death for thee? Did I not love thee, when I endured this pain and sorrow to redeem thee? Could I do more than give my self, to deliver thee from death, and open the Kingdom of Heaven and Eternal life? And then what heart is there, that need be taught what it should say, and what it should do on this occasion? Who can refrain himself from giving blessing, and praise, and glory in the highest to him? Who can want thanks to render him, for such invaluable benefits? Or find in his heart to deny him his service?

318 *Meditations and Prayers.* Novemb.

Nay, who would not rejoyce to think of serving one that hath merited thus of him; and intends to reward his duty with that very glory which the Father hath given him? Our Lord cannot but expect to see thy mind fraught with Heavenly thoughts, and a most high esteem of him: thy heart mighty full of love, and vows, and resolutions, ready to be presented to him: thy will bowing and submitting it self wholly to his disposal. And to all such he saith by his Ministers, Come to my Supper, for all things are ready, Come, and take this holy Sacrament to your comfort. Rejoyce with me and be exceeding glad; for I love you, and will love you to end.

The

The Prayer some time before.

O Most holy Lord of Heaven and earth; the greatest and most desirable good; the only rest and satisfaction of our souls. Whom to know is the beginning of life: whom to love purely is our perfection upon earth: whom to possess in an unchangeable wisdom, charity and purity is Heaven it self. It was thy great Goodness, to make us to know thee, and love thee, and be like unto thee. And a greater, to sue unto us and intreat for our affections. But it is the greatest of all, a miracle of thy love, that thou hast sent such a Person as thy Son Jesus to beseech us, and to add mighty importunities to his intreaties; that we would do that, which we ought to be desirous to be admitted to do, as the greatest happiness we are capable of. Lord, what is man that thou art thus kind unto him? We are very little things; hugely below so much of thy notice. We are naturally infirm and crazed in our bodies. And our understandings are short sighted, our reasonings weak and childish, our passions easily disordered, our

P 4

reso.

320 *Meditations and Prayers.* *Prohem.*

resolutions inconstant; and by sin we have made our selves worse, and turned these in to greater mischiefs. So that if thou hadst been pleased, to shew but a little pity and compassion to us, and not suffered us to become extreemly miserable, what could we have expected more from thy Goodness? But that thou shouldest design to advance such pitious and wretched things as we are, who know not how to value and esteem thy benefits, to the state and dignity of thy Children; to make us like thy self in Righteousness, Goodness, and truth; and at last to give us a blessed immortality in soul and body; O how astonishing is this love! which thou hast shewn to us in the Son of thy love the Lord Jesus. I am ashamed to think that this Grace hath waited so long upon me, and been no better entertained and improved. That my apprehensions of it are still so dull; my reasonings of so little force, to constrain my whole soul unmoveably to love thee, & delight in thee, and to live to thee for ever. I most humbly flee to that Grace which hath abounded thus towards me, for the pardon which it hath promised to those, who yield themselves to be governed by it. O let not thy unwearied Goodness be provoked yet to cast off the care of me: But continue to hold before mine eyes thy love in Christ Jesus, and

Jobemb. Meditations and Prayers. 3rd

and the great glory which he hath purchased for us; till my heart be overcome and subdued perfectly to his obedience. That I may abandon every evil way, which is inconsistent with the enjoyment of his favour & happiness; and it may be the very business of my life to purifie my self as thou art pure: from all inordinate cares and fears; from sensual lusts and brutish passions; from anger and hatred; envy and malice; pride and vanity; falseness and dissimulation; murmuring and discontent; and whatsoever is opposite to thy blessed Nature and Will declared by Christ Jesus. O that the Faith of Christ, which thou hast already planted in my heart, may take a deeper root; that as I believe him to be the Lord of all, who died for me and bought me with a price, and is risen again to be the Author of eternal Salvation to those that obey him, and will come to judge the quick and the dead: so I may constantly reverence him, and religiously keep his holy Commands, and stedfastly trust him, and make him my hope, and love his appearing, that I may be found of him then in peace. And now that I am going to make him my renewed acknowledgments, and devote myself to his holy obedience; Lord, fill me with such worthy thoughts, affections and resolutions, that I may know that I love him,

322 *Meditations and Prayers.* Novemb.

and may rejoyce in hope of his eternal love unto me. O that nothing may interpose when I am at thy Table, to hinder the effect of these holy desires; that no cloud may arise in my mind to obscure my sight of his love; no vain thought to draw me aside from meditating on his death and passion for my sake: but I may be carried then and always with a strong and irresistible inclination to do his will.

Let my prayer come before thee, as the incense; and the lifting up of my hands, as the evening Sacrifice. Hear me, O Lord, and give ear to the voice of my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness. And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

Our Father, &c.

The

The Meditation afterward at home.

WHat our Saviour said to the people concerning *John* the Baptist, may be imitated by thee with a small alteration.

What went you out for to see? a reed shaken with the wind? (a thing of no moment?) But what went you out for to see? a man cloathed in soft raiment? [Some worldly pomp and bravery] behold, these are in Kings Courts. But what went you out for to see? a Prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a Prophet? For among those that are born of women, there is not a greater Prophet than John the Baptist.

Where hast thou been? mayest thou say to thy self. At an ordinary meal, or a common entertainment? What wentest thou out to receive? a piece of bread and a cup of wine? that we have in our own houses. Or what wentest thou from home to see? a dumb shew, a silent gravity, a company of men with serious looks and sad behaviour? Those we may see among them that mourn for any dead Friend. Or what wentest thou out for to see? Bread broken and Wine poured out, in a solemn and holy manner by the appointment of Christ Jesus? Yea, and much more than so. Christ himself, the Son of the blessed, under those signs and figures of his death.

324 *Meditations and Prayers.* Robemb.

death. This is he of whom it is written, *Behold, the Lamb of God that takes away the sins of the world.* Verily, there is none born of women like unto him, the only begotten Son of God, the Heir of all things. And thou hast been at his Table; Thou hast beheld the astonishing love of God in delivering him up to suffer for thee; thou hast received the pledges of his dearest love: and the earnest of all those goods that he possesses. Couldst thou see no beauty in him, that thou shouldst desire him? Nor taste no pleasure in having friendship with him? Is it nothing to partake of the merits of his sufferings? To be made the Son of the King of Heaven and the Heir of his love, by being made partaker of his Divine nature and Disposition? Where were thine eyes then? What were thy thoughts doing? None ever believed and considered this love that God bears to us; who was not moved and inflamed by it to love him above all things. For the Creator and Possessor of Heaven and Earth to love thee: what a word is that? Who can hear it, and not be at once both amazed and transported? Especially when he loves thee so much as to send his own Son unto thee, yea, his only Son, the Son of his love: who hath so loved thee, as to spend his dearest blood in thy service; and all this freely, without any motive but his own love; and to procure us the greatest blessings, no less in conclusion than immortal life. What heart can think of this and not be overpowered by it? And need he entreat thee, not to forget the love he hath shewn unto thee? to spend a few thoughts every day on such a Friend,
that

that hath deserved so much of thee? A mean request; which should be granted, one would think, without the asking. And wilt thou be at no pains to preserve his memory? Shall he slip out of thy mind, unless he force himself into thy company? It is easie to be warm by a fire side. It is almost impossible not to be moved, when the Person we love is before our eyes. But when we are gone from the fire, we must exercise our selves, not to grow cold again, And when a friend is at a distance from us, we must look upon the tokens we have received of his kindness, or some other way bring him to our remembrance. Or rather our great love to him, will often present him before our imagination. Do but love thy Saviour then in an hearty manner, and how canst thou fail to love him more? That little thing is all that he desires of thee, that thou wouldst love him best; and then do even what thou wilt.

For you may consider, that it is the nature of all love, not to let our heart be joyned to any other object, which shall in any degree prejudice that which is principally loved. Whatsoever is esteemed honoured and admired by us above all others; will not permit any thing to be entertained, that shall any wayes injure it in our thoughts and affections. We are naturally averse to any such objects, and reject them with disdain; as those which are inconsistent with our better desires. If thy Redeemer therefore be advanced and seated in thy heart, by an unfeigned love to him above all things on earth: it will
render

326 Meditations and Prayer. *Probemb.*

render every thing despicable, which would draw thy heart from him, or in the least abate thy devotion to him. Thou wilt look upon it as a base temptation and an unworthy offer; which is not only to be slighted and rejected, but hated and loathed. Thou wilt say, I am dead to sin, I cannot live any longer therein. I have done with all your adulterate pleasures. Jesus is my joy, my life and my crown: what pleases him, pleases me. His love is a law within my heart: and therefore I delight to do thy will, O God.

And the more to fortifie thy self, thou mayest often meditate all this month, upon the **COLLAGE** and **CONSTANCY**, the Fortitude and Magnanimity of Jesus in asserting the truth of God. For this is particularly remembered by *S. Paul* as a part of his character, that he *witnessed before Pontius Pilate a good confession*. By which we should excite our selves out of love to him, to follow after *righteousness, godliness, faith, charity, patience and meekness*, whatsoever it cost us. Let the dangers be what they will, we should *still fight the good fight of Faith: to lay hold on eternal life*. For, *herein is our love made perfect, that we have boldness in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world*. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

*The Thanksgiving and Prayer
afterward.*

I Humbly offer unto thee, O Lord, together with the whole company of Heaven, the sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving; which is eternally due to thy most bounteous Goodness. The whole world was made by thee out of nothing. The Heavens, the Earth, the Seas, and all that are therein, confess themselves the work of thy infinite Wisdom and Power. Out of the dust thou hast framed our comely Bodies: and inspired into them immortal Spirits: on which thou hast engraven thy own Image. Thou didst put thine own Majesty upon us, that all thy Creatures here should be obedient to us, and we be obedient only to thee, the great Lord and Governour of all. O how great was the honour which thou conferd'st upon us! And how much more wonderful the Grace thou hast given us in Christ Jesus, after our disloyalty & shameful disobedience to thee? Thou hast sent him to redeem us from Hell and Death by his precious Blood. And given thy Holy Spirit to sanctifie our hearts,
and

and assist us in our duty: thy Gospel to be our Rule: thy Son to be our Example: thy Ministers to be our Remembrancers: thy Sacraments to be the Signs and Seals of thy Blessing. I have now tasted of thy great and abundant love. Thou hast feasted me at thy Table: and satisfied me with thy good will towards me: and filled me with joy and gladness in thy favour, more than if all the riches on Earth had been increased. What shall I render unto thee, and do for thee; who hast done all this for me, who am less than the least of all, thy mercies? My heart burns within me, till I have offered up my self again unto thee: and resolved to spend my dayes in praising, loving and serving thee, to the best of my power. O that this holy sense of thee, may never quite vanish out of my mind: But I may be alwayes inclined to think of thee, to declare thy loving kindness, to approve my self to thee, by studying and doing thy Will with chearfulness of heart. I have now knit my self to thee, by new bonds and engagements, which I desire may be never loosed. O that my vows and promises may stand as fast as thine everlasting Covenant. That nothing may make me break my Faith, which I have now and in my Baptism given to thee: but I may alwayes, as I stand bound, most heartily continue.

tinue to believe in thee, to fear
 thee, *to love thee with all my
 heart, with all my Soul, and
 with all my strength; to wor-
 ship thee, and give thee thanks;
 to put my whole trust in thee,
 to call upon thee, and to honour
 thy holy Name and Word, and
 to serve thee truly all the days
 of my life. And assist me by
 thy Heavenly Grace to do
 my duty also faithfully to-
 wards my Neighbour : to
 love him as my self, and to do
 I would they should do unto me : to love, ho-
 nour, and succour my Father and Mother :
 to honour and obey the King and all that are
 put in Authority under him. To submit my
 self to all my Governours, Teachers, Spirit-
 ual Pastors and Masters. To order my self
 lowly and reverently to all my betters. To hurt
 no body by word or deed. To be true and just
 in all my dealing. To bear no malice nor ha-
 tred in my heart. To keep my hands from
 picking and stealing, and my tongue from evil
 speaking, lying and slandering. To keep my
 body in temperance, soberness, and chasti-
 ty. Not to covet nor desire other mens
 goods; but to learn and labour truly to get
 mine own living, and to do my duty in that
 state

*The words
 of the
 Church—
 Catechisme,
 which ex-
 cellently ex-
 presses the
 duty we
 owe to God
 and our
 Neighbour.

330 *Meditations and Prayers.* Robemb.
*state of life, unto which it shall please God to
call me,*

I desire also the good of all mankind;
that they may partake of the knowledge
of the Lord, and enjoy the fruits of his
Death and Resurrection: especially that
all Christian People may walk worthy of
the Lord, who hath called them to his
Heavenly Kingdom. And particularly all
Kings, Princes and Governours may be
as careful to observe his Laws, as they
are desirous others should observe theirs.
That they may remember the honour
thou hast done them in exalting them so
high; to the end they may imitate thee,
in doing good to all below them. Purge
out of thy Church every thing that dis-
honours the Religion of our Lord, and
endangers Souls. Unite all the Members
of it in the profession of the true Faith,
and in sincere Charity: that the poor
may be relieved, the sick comforted, the
fatherless and widows visited in their af-
fliction, sinners reclaimed, the obstinate
softned, and all that are in unbelief brought
into the Flock of Jesus Christ.

And grant unto us all that have Com-
municated together this day, that peace
which

Robemb. Meditations and Prayers. 331

which passeth all understanding; humility, meekness, obedience, fortitude, contentedness, patience, longing desires after Heaven, and willingness to die; that we may rest in a holy Hope, and have a blessed Resurrection with the just.
Amen.

December.

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...

December.

The Meditation some day before the Sacrament.

NEED I be told after a whole years service,
at least, of my blessed Master Jesus, what
that duty is I am now going to perform
unto him! Am I not preparing my self, accord-
ing to his command, to make a solemn com-
memoration before God, Angels and Men, of his
unheard of love in dying for us? To make a pro-
fession of my sincere love and affection to him?
To engage to him my fidelity? To renew the Co-
venant that is between us? To open my heart to
him, and to confirm to him the most absolute
possession of my Soul and Body? To wait on
him for his continued Grace; and that I may
feel the power of his Death and Resurrection?
To shew him my willingness even to take up his
Cross; and to be his Disciple and follower to the
very death? To testify the love I bear unto, and
the Communion I desire to hold with all the
Christians that are throughout the world? To
exalt the Name of the Lord, and to speak his
praises: who would give his Son for us, and who
hath condescended to a treaty of peace with us,
and

334 *Meditations and Prayers. Decemb.*

and upon such easie terms to become friends with us, yea, reward us, and do great things for us? O how sweet is the remembrance of these blessings! How happy am I that he will not let me forget them! But with a continued kindness invites me again to this delightful employment. I will go and give him thanks for all his benefits, and for this among the rest, that he hath made me so often partaker of his blessed Body and Blood, and now gives me a new opportunity to celebrate in this manner the memory of his love. And O that my heart were lifted higher than ever, after so long acquaintance with him, in admiration of his Grace, in faith, in love, in joy, in praise and thanksgiving, in strong and vehement desires, and in cordial resolutions to be his devout and faithful Disciple. O that the hearts of all men else, who shall approach his Table, may be disposed to the like zeal and fervent affection to his service: and so many Souls as there are then present, so many living Sacrifices there may be to God; so many wills resigned into his hands with ardent love. That so those holy Spirits, which the Apostle tells us, were present in their Christian Assemblies, may be invited to come into ours. And beholding nothing but what is reverend, serious, pure, and full of true devotion, they may be excited to rejoyce and praise God together with us, for our sincere affection to his Religion. And they may make report among their Heavenly company above, that Christian piety is still remaining in the world; and that we have made a great increase and growth in it this year, by our frequent remembrance

Decemb. Meditations and Prayers. 335

membrance of the Lord Jesus: which may stir them up all to bless the great and glorious Name of our God, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

The Lord hath prepared his Throne in the Heavens, and his Kingdom ruleth over all. Psal. 103.
Bless the Lord ye Angels of his: Bless him all his Hosts. Bless him all ye works of his in all places of his dominion: Bless the Lord, O my Soul. Stir up thy self to bless the Name of God our Saviour; who hath not cast us out of his sight, when we threw off our obedience to him: but sent his Son to gather us again to him, to invite us by precious promises, to endear himself to us by shedding his heart blood for us, to open the gate of Paradise once more, and restore us to immortality; to make us equal with the Angels, and rank us among the eldest Sons of glory. Let us go, and, if it be possible, excite a greater love in our heart toward him, than ever we felt before. Let us offer up our selves to him with a stronger flame of devotion: which may alwayes burn and rise up higher and higher, till it touch Heaven; and lift us up thither where our Saviour is in the high and holy place, *God blessed for ever. Amen.*



the Prayer some day before.

ETernal God: whose omnipotent Word brought me and this Whole world of Creatures into being. Out of the fulness of whose Goodness, we are all fed and maintained; and by whose rich and abundant Grace it is, that our souls are not in a desperate and forsaken condition: but may approach with some confidence to thee our Maker, who in thy Son hast reveiled thyself unto us, a most merciful Father. I fall down before thee in an humble reverence, to perform that Religious duty which I owe thee as thy Creature, and much more as thy redeemed one, through the purchase thou hast made of us by the Blood of Jesus. I admire, adore and love all that I know of thee, I extol and praise thy Wisdom, thy Bounty, thy Holiness and Truth, which endureth for ever. I acknowledge my self beholden to thee beyond all my words, or conceptions either. I reproach my self for my base ingratitude, and all the wrongs I have done thee. I confess the justice of thy proceedings, shouldst thou strip me of all thole good things, thou hast bestowed on me. I give thee the glory
of

of thy ineffable and never enough to be valued love in thy Son Christ. I disclaim all opposition to thy will, as base, unjust and unaccountable. I vow to thee my intire service and obedience: and approve all thy Commandments as righteous, wise & good. I lay new bonds upon my self, to keep and observe them with my whole heart; and rejoyce in thy precious Promises, accounting them better than thousands of gold and silver. My hope, my satisfaction, my comfort is in thy Word: which encourages me to wait on thee for the Grace of thy holy Spirit; blessing thee for that portion of it, which I have already received. I thank thee for all thy other Goodness to me, and trust thee for the continuance of it, as far as thou seest profitable in thy wise Providence; to which I heartily refer my self. I hope thou wilt accept of these poor but sincere acknowledgments, & not condemn me out of my own confessions: but pardon my errors & miscarriages, confirm my holy purposes, pity my infirmities, and strengthen my pious endeavours. That I may perfectly mortifie all sinful lusts & desires, faithfully discharge my duty in my several relations, thankfully and soberly use all thy mercies, patiently bear the heaviest afflictions, and improve my soul in Wisdom and Goodness, by all the

Q

helps

helps thou affordeſt me: by thy holy Goſpel, by the good counſels of others, the inſpirations of the holy Ghoſt, thy many remarkable providences about me, and whatſoever courſes thou takeſt with me, to bring me ſafe through this world, into an happy eternity. And now that I am about to addreſs my ſelf to the Table of the Lord, O that I might have ſuch a ſweet remembrance of his love, as may revive my ſpirit, encourage my hope, excite me to all my duty, and put an humble confidence in me; to look up unto thee again for thy pardon; and for the grace of thy holy Spirit, to enable me to pleaſe thee better ever hereafter. Thou who knoweſt all things, ſeeſt that my ſoul waits for thee, O God, & longs to be more like thee; & is ready to offer up its underſtanding, will, and all its affections unto thee: That I may remain ſtedfaſt & unmoveable in juſtice and charity; meekneſs and humility; temperance and purity; contentedneſs and patience, devotion and piety; with all other fruits of thy good Spirit. Suffer nothing to appear in my ſoul before thee, but reverend thoughts of thee, moſt zealous love to thee; paſſionate deſires that Chriſt Jeſus may live in me, and appear in all the actions of an innocent, harmleſs and uſeful life. That ſo the day when I approach unto thee, may be a
day

Decemb. Meditations and Prayers. 339

day of good tidings of great joy; a day of peace and reconciliation, of feasting and refreshment, of comfort and encouragement, to walk before thee with a perfect heart as long as I live. *Whatsoever*

things are true, whatsoever Phil. 4. 8,

things are honest, whatsoever 9, 19.

things are just, whatsoever

things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely,

whatsoever things are of good report; if

there be any virtue, and if there be any praise,

help me alwayes to think of these things.

And the God of peace be with me; and supply

all my need according to his riches in glory, by

Christ Jesus. In whose Name and words,

I still recommend my self to thy Grace, say-

ing,

Our Father, which art in, &c.

The Meditation afterward at home.

Psal. 119. 57. **T***Hou art my portion, O Lord;*
I have said that I would keep

thy word. Why should I repent me of my choice; or start from my resolution? Thy Counsels and Commands are the surest guide: thy power the strongest defence: thy good providence the fullest store-house: thy eternal justice and holiness the best security: thy promises the richest treasure: and good hopes in thee our highest happiness. It is enough, enough, O Lord, to be beloved of thee, the all-sufficient good; who comprehendest all things in thy mind, and canst do all things by thy power, and delightest in raising such monuments of thy Wisdom and greatness, as thy Almighty love may dispense endless blessings unto. I am well satis-

Psal. 142. 5. fied now that I can say, *Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.* The Lord is my portion; whom shall I envy? The Lord is my portion; for what shall I be discontented? The Lord is my portion; of whom shall I be a-

Psal. 42. 11. fraid? *Why art thou cast down, O my soul, why art thou disquieted within me?* How can his friends fail to partake of his bounty, who treats even his enemies with so much kindness? *My soul, wait*

62. 5. *thou only upon God; for my expectation*

December Meditations and Prayers. 341

tion is from him. Trust in the Lord
and do good; and verily thou shalt
be fed. Delight thy self also in the
Lord; and he shall give thee the de-
sires of thy heart. Cast thy burden
on the Lord, and he shall sustain
thee: he shall never suffer the right-
eous to be moved. Wait on the Lord
and keep his way. For the eyes of
the Lord are upon them that love
him: He is their mighty protection
and strong stay, a defence from the heat, and a cover
from the Sun at noon; a preservation from stumbling
and a help from falling. He raiseth up the soul,
and lighteth the eyes: He giveth life; and health,
and blessing. All sacrifice is too
little for a sweet savour to him; and all the fat is not sufficient for
his burnt offering: but he that
feareth the Lord is great at all times.
The spirit of those that fear the
Lord shall live; for their hope is in
him that saveth them. My heart
shall rejoyce in him; because I have
trusted in his holy Name. Let thy
mercy, O Lord, be upon me; ac-
cording as I hope in thee.

37. 3, 4, 34.

55. 22.

Ecclus. 3. 16.

17.

Judeth ult. 16.

Ecclus. 34. 13.

Psal. 33. 21.

22.

And I hope that I shall never forget thy word
which I have said that I would keep: the reve-
lation of thy Wisdom, the Declaration of thy
Will, and the description of
thy most holy and happy life. My
God, I have taken thy precepts as

*Psal. 119.

111, 112.

bnA

Q 3

my

342 *Meditations and Prayers.* Decemb.

my heritage for ever: for they are the rejoycing of my heart. I have inclined my heart to perform thy statutes alway, even unto the end. This day I have added one Vow more of consecration to thee. I have made over my self intirely to thee, to be thy portion. Whom shall I love, whom shall I serve; to whom shall I resign my will and ways? but only to thee the Father of lights, and the Father of mercies: who hast not thought thy Son too much to give to me. Never will I forget this happy day, which hath brought me a taste of the joy, and peace, and serenity, which spring from the very beginning of a God-like nature. I will alway be devoted to him. Let his will be done on Earth, as it is in Heaven: for it is the will of my heavenly Father. Let these words remain upon record against me, if I endeavour not to make him my pattern: and not only in that place, where I have now been, but in all my behaviour in this world (that great Temple of his) demean my self holily and purely; with that humility, reverence, meekness and submission, which becomes his presence. What have I here to do, but to shew forth the glorious perfections of Righteousness, Mercy and Truth, which I behold in him? and to declare the esteem I have of him, and my satisfaction in my portion; by modesty, contentedness, thankfulness, faith, patience, hope, joyful resignation of all my concerns, with an equal mind, to his wise disposal? This is my will: this is my resolution. And I will declare from year to year, that this I take to be my happiness.

And

And here it may be very fit to resolve often all this Month, to reflect upon our Saviours CON-
TEMPT OF THE WORLD, when he had
chosen to come and do the will of God. Riches,
honour, glory and pleasure, were nothing in his
account; in compare with the satisfaction of
doing the pleasure of God, though it were by
sufferings. He did not regard the esteem of men,
nor what they said of him. Though he dyed an
ignominious and disgraceful death, as well as
lived a poor and despicable life; he was not a-
shamed nor dejected: but rather gloried in both.

Because his business was not to
please himself: but as it is written, *Rom. 15. 3.*

*the reproaches of them that reproach-
ed thee, fall on me. Let the same
mind be in us, that was in him.*

*Let every one of us please his neigh-
bour for his good, to his edification.* *Ibid. v. 2.*

But overlook the censures and vain opinion of
this world, with all the honours and preferments
of it: so we may but approve our selves to God
and his will be fulfilled by us.

For it is a faithful saying; *If we 2 Tim. 2. 11*
be dead with him, we shall also *12.*

*live with him: if we suffer, we
shall also reign with him.*

*The Thanksgiving and Prayer
afterward.*

O Most high and holy Lord of Heaven and Earth; the Author of every good and perfect Gift. Who art for ever to be humbly acknowledged, worshipped, loved and obeyed, by me, and by all that know thee. I have often made thee my acknowledgements, for my being, and all the comforts of it; for the hopes I have both in this life and hereafter : And now I come to renew them, that I may be more firmly united to thee in hearty love and entire affection. I cast down my self before thee, being even oppressed with the great load of thy mercies and benefits; which will not suffer me to dispose of my heart other wayes than to thy obedience. As I owe my very being to thee ; so all those good things which have made it not to be a burden and uneasie to me. I have enjoyed a long measure of health, and cannot tell that ever I wanted my daily bread, [yea, plentiful provision both for my necessity and my pleasure.] The dayes of pain
and

and sorrow, which I have endured, have been but few, in compare with the many years of ease & joy which thou hast vouchsafed me. I find now all my senses entire and perfect, and I have a great many Friends and kind Neighbours: and also a great deal of time to think of all this, and to prepare my self for thy eternal favour. How much am I indebted to thee, for the continued use of * You may ac- my understanding, rea- knowledge what son and memory; that you may owe I can take notice of all him also for thy Goodness; where- good education, by my heart may be ex- civil breeding, cited to love thee; and that he hath which is the greatest perhaps inclined happiness and pleasure your heart early of all*. This, this, O to be religious, Lord, is the greatest of whereby your thy mercies, that thou Conscience hath hast given me the know- been kept from ledge of thy love in Je- many wounds, sus Christ; which can- and both Soul not but constrain me to and Body from the greatest love of much dishonour, thee. And that thy ho- &c.
ly Spirit hath shone so often into my mind, & breathed so often on my will and affections: that thou hast par-

346 *Meditations and Prayers.* Decemb.

doned so many faults; and waited so long for my amendment; and so earnestly importuned my return; and afforded me so many helps; and such a long time to perfect my repentance. Thou hast added also now new pledges of thy love, and earnest of that immortal life; wherein I may compleat my praises and thanksgivings to thee, in the company of the blessed. *O how precious are thy thoughts towards me, how great is the sum of them! If I would go about to number them, they are more than the sand.* I cannot count the least part of them; nor ever see any end of thy Goodness: for even whilst I am thinking of it, I receive new favours from thee. Every moment is big with abundance of thy mercies, both to my Soul and my Body; for this life and that which is to come, But I know enough to make me admire and love thy Goodness; and to make me ashamed of my forgetfulness and ingratitude: enough to oblige me eternally to thee: enough to make me fully contented, and to rejoyce in thee, as my portion. Behold, O Lord, I here again sincerely devote my self to observe thy Commands: and keep thy holy Word. I have chosen it as the rule and the comfort of my life: and I will ever cleave unto thy Testimonies with my whole heart. I would not abuse thy mercies; nor grow careless, wanton

Decemb. Meditations and Prayers. 347

wanton and secure under the abundance of thy Goodness: but look upon them as engagements, and mighty arguments to love, acknowledge and obey thee for ever. Blessed be thy Goodness, that I have such thoughts, and am so inclined. Accept of my good desires, purposes and vows, which I have made: and accompany me alway by thy gracious assistance, that I may accomplish what I have begun, and perfect holiness in thy fear. To thee I recommend all mankind; especially thy Church and chosen People: all the Rulers and Governours of them; that they may remember thou art higher than the highest, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords: who wilt judge all men without respect of persons. Give pure zeal and knowledge to thy Ministers: the grace of contentedness to the poor of the flock; and of an open heart to the rich; wisdom and discretion to those that are in their younger years; and an holy hope to comfort the aged. And endue them all with an humble meekness, *1 Pet. 2. 1,* that laying aside all malice, *2, 5.* and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil-speakings, as new born Babes they may desire the sincere milk of the Word, that they may grow thereby: and offer up continually spiritual Sacrifices, acceptable to thee by Christ Jesus. Amen.

On

[Faint, illegible handwriting]

On the Feast of the Nativity,

OR

Christmas-Day.

The Meditation. before at home.

VV Hat amazing News is this!
What an astonishing piece of
love ! That the King of
Kings who needed nothing,
and is able by his Omnipotent word to command
more Creatures into being (if he wanted any
Subjects) than we can think of while we live,
should send a kind Embassage of peace, to us vile
worms, sinful dust and ashes. To us who were
unworthy of a gracious look from him, should
we have besought his favour ; to us that had
highly affronted his Sovereign Authority and Sa-
cred Laws, he hath dispatched a glorious Mes-
sage, as if we were the greatest persons, and so
many little Gods. And had it not been too great
an honour for us to think of, if he had sent one of
his meanest Servants in the Heavenly Court to
visit us ? Or if he had bidden an illustrious Sera-
phim, to come and comfort, and cheer us by his
bright

350 *Meditations and Prayers. Christ-d.*

bright appearance, or one of the Cherubims to fly all over the Earth, and make proclamation in their ears, that the King of Heaven would be reconciled to his rebellious Subjects; Would it not have filled the whole world with wonder, and made all mankind stand at a gaze, to see themselves so highly favoured? O what a grace then was it, that God should send his Son, his only begotten Son, the Prince and Sovereign Lord of all that Heavenly Host, upon this business of reconciliation? See, my Soul, that which astonishes not men only, but Angels themselves, who proclaimed the birth of this Prince of Life, with the loudest shouts of joy, saying,

Luke 2. 14. Glory be to God on high, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

Towards men do they say? Lord, what are they, that thou shouldest put this honour on them? What are the greatest and noblest men on Earth? What is their excellency and worth, that such addresses should be made unto them? O joyn thy self, my Soul, as well as thou art able, with those bright Morning-stars that sang for joy, when the foundation of the new world was laid, and say! Glory be to the eternal Majesty of Heaven and Earth, who possesses all things, and can suffer nothing; that he would deign to send to us his poor Subjects. Glory be to his Almighty love, who so loved the world that

John 3. 16, 17. he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. O blef-

Christ D. Meditations and Prayers. 351

sed Jesus, how ardent, how powerful was that love, which brought thee down from the Heavenly company above, to us here on Earth; yea, *to the lower-most parts of the Earth?* *Epheſ. 4. 9.* To be cloathed with our rags, to dwell in our mortal flesh, in the likeness of sinful flesh? Mightest thou not at least have been apparelled like the best of men, and been found in the habit and fashion of the noblest of us: but thou wouldst also condescend to the form of a servant? that the most despicable of all mankind might never suspect they should be despised by the King of Glory? O what an humble love was this, to us most wretched sinners? What heart can conceive the infinite force of it? How infinitely is it above all words? We do but declare, that we know little of it, if we are able to talk much about it. It is fit for our wonder and silent admiration: for adoring thoughts, and devout extasies of love. Only I will go, and declare, in the assemblies of his people, these wonderful works of the Lord: and publish his Goodness, with the voice of thanksgiving and praise.

Lord, what new wonder is that, which there I behold! This glorious Person, murdered by his Subjects. The new born Prince of the World, the Heir of all things, *caught, and cast out, and slain* by those to *Matth. 21. 39.* whom he was sent to demand their obedience. O the miraculous wisdom of this love! That he should be born and come among us to die for us! and take our flesh that he might

352 *Meditations and Prayers.* Christ D.

might offer it on the Cross, and make peace and reconciliation by being slain, and shedding his Blood! Go, my Soul, and shew forth his death to Angels and Men. For this is the up-shot of his love, that *while we were yet sinners, Christ would die for us.* By this he hath made an atonement for us; by this he hath obtained an *Eternal Redemption*; with this offering God is well satisfied; and by this he hath exalted our Nature to the right hand of God, that he may alwayes appear in his presence for us. With what love, and joy, and zeal should we commemorate this never to be forgotten love! With what hearty affection should we offer our selves to him! How glad should we be of this new opportunity to vow to him our obedience! With what tender love should we embrace all our Brethren, who are flesh of our flesh, and bone of our bone, as he is! And how comfortably may we hope that God will be gracious to us, who hath not only sent his Son to make his abode among us, but also to lay down his life for us! Let us go and bless his Name, that to us a Son is born, to us a Child is given, even Christ the Lord: that he *bath raised up a mighty Salvation for us; and bath redeemed us out of the hands of all our enemies, that we might serve him without fear all the days of our life.* And let us receive these earnestts and pledges of his good will, as hopeful assurances; that he will never end his love till he hath conveyed us thither, where Jesus is. But how shall we come there, unless it be in those steps whereby he ascended from earth to Heaven? Go therefore and offer to him an heart of flesh, to be moulded and framed:

Christ-D. Meditations and Prayers. 353

framed into what figure he pleases. Desire him to form his own Image in thee; to subdue thee perfectly to his will, that it may be thy meat and drink to do it, and to finish the work he hath for thee in the world. Think thou hearest him say, as *Abimelech* to the men of *Shechem*, to move them to elect him for their King?

Remember that I am your bone and *Judg. 9. 2.*
your flesh. Behold, my Body
which I took for your sake. See here how dear you were to me: and how nearly related I stand, to every Soul of you. Will you not suffer me to rule over you? Such a Lord as is so much concerned for you? Will you not be governed by me, that am your Brother, as well as your Lord? And then, me-thinks, we should all answer with one accord; other Lords have reigned over us: but now, none but thou, O Christ; none but thou, O Christ. Rule and reign over us for ever; for we are thy Servants.

The

The Prayer before.

O Eternal God; the Sovereign Lord of all Creatures, both in Heaven and Earth: who art before all things, and on whom they all depend. To whom we owe all honour and homage, all love and dutiful affection, all praise and thanks, service and obedience, throughout our whole life. I acknowledge, O Lord, that I am never more unjust, than when I do not render all this most freely & chearfully unto thee, I cannot deny the debt wherein I stand engaged; though I have too often denyed to pay it. For thou hast raised me out of the dust; and preserved me from returning thither again. Thou hast richly loaden me with thy benefits; endued me with principles of Wisdom, Righteousness and Goodness; made a world of good things to wait upon me and minister to me; and expectest only reasonable service, and an easie obedience from me: which thou hast sent thy Son to demand, & to entreat, and to give me an example of. This is the surpassing height of thy love, that thou wast pleased not to despise and reject us, when we had despised all thy former favours:

Christ D. Meditations and Prayers. 355

favours: but even to assume our Nature into an inconceivable nearness to thy own; and send thy Son Jesus to seek and save us, when we were lost. I adore thine infinite condescension, O blessed Jesus, who art not ashamed to Heb. 2. 11, call us Brethren. And for as 14. much as we are partakers of flesh and blood, hast also thy self likewise taken part of the same: that through death, thou mightest destroy him, that had the power of death; that is, the devil. Blessed be thy Goodness, that in all things thou wast made like unto us; ver. 17. that thou mightest be a merciful and faithful high Priest, to make reconciliation for our sins. Let all the Angels in Heaven still praise him; for as high as the Heaven is above the Earth, so great is his mercy above our thoughts. We were not worthy, that thou shouldst so much as look upon us, or speak unto us: and then in thine unbounded love, thou wast pleased to dwell in our nature, and to send thy Son in the likeness of Rom. 8. 3, sinful flesh, that by a Sacrifice for sin he might condemn sin in the flesh. I see, O Lord, in that Sacrifice, how hateful sin was to thee, when thou wast so full of love to us: and am going to thy Table,

to

356 *Meditations and Prayers.* Christ. v.

to renounce utterly every evil way, and devote my self to an holy and God-like life: to acknowledge thy wise Goodness, who wouldst dwell in our flesh to sanctifie and cleanse it; and give thy Son Jesus to die for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie to himself a peculiar people zealous of good works. Accompany me, O God, by that mighty Spirit, through which he was conceived, & offered himself without spot unto thee: that I may have a lively conception of him & his holy Gospel in my mind, and be made conformable to him in every thing, and offered up intirely soul and body, to be ordered and disposed of as pleaseth him. It is but just and reasonable that his will, not mine, should be done. And it is no less my happiness than my duty, to be governed by him, who is the Wisdom of thee our God. I deliver up therefore my understanding, my will, my affections and passions, to be guided, directed and ruled by his supreme and immutable Counsels. Work in me a stedfast admiration and love of his Purity, Lowliness, Meekness, Patience, Contentedness & Charity: that nothing may be so desirable to me, as to have Christ Jesus, in all his Divine Virtues, formed in me. Hold, O Lord, this Image of him alway before mine eyes:
that

that my life may be nothing else but a constant imitation of him; and both body and soul become the Temple of the holy Ghost; wherein thou mayst be truly honoured, heartily loved, highly praised and exalted, and purely worshipped and served. O that my mind may be ever employed in pious or honest thoughts; that my will may chuse the better part, which can never be taken away from me; that I may set my affections on heavenly things, and not on things upon the earth; that I may use the world, as one that seeks a better Country; being chearful and yet composed; diligent in my calling, and yet working out my salvation; doing good to my self with all the comforts of this life, and likewise unto others. Give me the grace, good Lord, never to be weary of well-doing; to be just in all my dealings; faithful in my promises; mindful of my vows; upright in the discharge of my trust; inoffensive in word and deed, and an useful and peaceable Member of Church and State. Dispose me to be good in all my relations; obedient to those who are over me; kind to all my equals; compassionate and pityful to those that are in misery; meek and lowly towards all men. O that riches may never make me forget my self, nor poverty tempt me to forget thee; that health may not make
me

358 *Meditations and Prayers.* Christ. D.

me confident and secure, nor sickness make me dejected and discontented. But I may be patient and constant in all adversities; Religious and thankful in prosperity; and go through fulness and emptiness, honour and disgrace, good report and bad, with the same evenness of mind; till I come to receive praise and commendation as a good Servant of Jesus Christ, at the great day of his appearing. In whose most powerful Name I continue to make my suits unto thee; saying as he hath taught me.

Our Father, which art, &c.

The

The Meditation afterward at home.

IS not our heavenly Father very desirous, that we should love him? Would he else have appeared among us? Would he have manifested himself to us? Yea, manifested himself in our flesh? And more than that, purchased us to himself by his own Blood? O how dear hath he paid for our love? Love him, love him exceedingly, that he may not lose the great price, wherewith we are bought. But what love do we bear him, if we be not like him? What are we the better that a Saviour is born to us, if he be not formed in us, and dwell not in our heart by faith? Was not this the end of his taking our Nature, that he might purifie it; and make us reverence our selves more, than to defile that which is so near of kin to the Son of God? O most wise Goodness, which by becoming like to us, designed to make us like thy self. I see the humility of the blessed Jesus, who was born of a poor Virgin. I see his sweetness, in accommodating himself to the vilest of us, and taking on him the form of a Servant. I see how little he valued the riches, and the dignities, and the pleasures of this world. How contented he was in a mean condition; how obedient to his Parents; how courteous to the meanest Clients, who came to receive, not to give. I see how liberal he was of his favours, how unwearied
in

360 *Meditations and Prayers.* Christ-D.

in doing good, how patient in suffering any evil ; how he loved righteousness and hated iniquity ; how dear the honest heart was to him, and how odious hypocrisie. I see how meek he was when he was affronted ; how loth his enemies should perish ; how little concern'd either in the calumnies , or applauses of the world ; How absolutely resigned to the will of God ; and how desirous to do him honour. O how often did he thank his heavenly Father ? How many hours did he spend in prayer and private converse with him ? How joyfully did he suffer great pains to do great good ? And at last laid down his life, full of hope in God to see a glorious resurrection ? These are the beauties of Jesus , which I admire. This is the Image of him , which I have vowed to carry alwayes in my heart. This is the glory of humane nature : the honour and dignity to which I would be preferred. I desire to be great in nothing but his humility : to be rich only in contentedness , patience , and good works : to be glorified in meekness , and sweet condescension : to have the pleasure only of pleasing God, and my Brethren to their edification : to rejoyce that Gods will is done , though mine be crossed.

And it is no small joy to see the beginnings of this beauteous Image drawn upon my heart. He that did not despise the Virgins womb , will not despise the humble oblation I have made of my self to him ; nor that little likeness he sees in me of himself. Dost thou not see , my soul, what great things come from mean beginnings ?

How

Christ D. Meditations and Prayers. 361

How a poor Babe that lay in a manger, came to be the King of glory? Hope in God then, that thou shalt grow to a greater stature; and more exactly resemble thy dearest Saviour. He hath given thee assurance that he will not over-look thee, now that he sits on the Throne of his glory. It is a Throne of grace too, unto which thou mayest address thy self, and find grace to help in time of need. Do but let him see how much thou honourest him; how precious his memory is unto thee, how thou art in love with his purity; and he that was manifested in our flesh will manifest himself in thee. He will adorn thee with all his Graces; and make thee shine as a light in the world; in humble charity, in meekness of wisdom, in chearful patience, and devout obedience. Blessed be God for this hope.

I have no cause to envy the greatest persons: No, not her that carried him in her womb, and then in her arms; if there had been nothing more. For though we are apt to say as the woman among the multitude did,

Blessed is the womb that bare thee, Luke 11.27, and the paps that thou hast sucked; 28.

yet Jesus saith, *yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.*

They that hear or believe his word conceive him in their heart: and they that do it, bring him forth in their life. Blessed be Jesus for the least share I have in this blessedness. I will spend this holy day, in praising him for the hope I have to partake of more of it. What can there be more delightful to those, who know what it is to believe in him and obey him? And in what

R

shall

362 Meditations and Prayers. Christ. D.

shall we spend the rest of this time wherein we commemorate his coming into the world? Shall we be so uncivil to our Lord, as to go more willingly to feast with our Neighbours, than to feast again with him? Shall we go to their houses with more cheer, than unto his? I will never so dishonour him. God forbid that I should feast my body more than my soul. I will rather imitate the ancient Christians, who could find in their heart to meet every day before the morning light, to sing Hymns to our Saviour, I will, at least, be able to say with *David*; (O that all others may bear me company in it,) *I have*

*gone with the multitude, I went
Psal. 42. 4. with them to the house of God; with
the voice of joy and praise, with a
multitude that kept Holy-day.*

*The Thanksgiving and Prayer
afterward.*

O Eternal Majesty of Heaven and Earth, the Father of mercies; by whom all things were made out of nothing, whose almighty hand supports them, from falling back into nothing again, and whose good providence keeps them from being miserable. Thy Wisdom is past finding out; thy Power is irresistible; thy Love and Goodness is unmeasurable, and thy tender mercies over all thy Works. O how great are thy tender mercies to us, O Lord! How large a portion hast thou given us in thy love! Thou hast not dealt so with any Creature, as thou hast done with Man: on whom thou didst instamp thine own Image, and cloathed him with immortality, and made him Lord over the works of thy hands. And, so great is thy Goodness, that when he had lost himself by departing from his obedience to thee, thou wouldest not so lose thy sinful Creature: but chuse rather to do wonders, that he might not perish. Thou hast sent thy Son

364 *Meditations and Prayers.* Christ D.

to seek after him and restore him to thy self. Thou hast not abhorred our Nature; but loved us so much as to manifest thy self in our flesh, and honour us with the glorious title of thy Sons, the Brethren of the Son of thy love Christ Jesus. I have remembered with all thankfulness this day, his humble and loving descent from Heaven, that he might be born and dwell among us: to comfort us in this sinful and troublesome world with his Divine presence; to assure us of thy good will to us, and invite us friendly to return to thee; to instruct and encourage us in our duty; to put us in hope of endless felicity; and at last to die and give himself a Ransom for us; that he might be touched with a sense of our infirmities, being in all points tempted like as we are, without sin. I again adore, O Lord, thy most glorious Majesty. I reverence thy Power and Greatness. I wonder at thy Wisdom; and am astonished at thy Goodness. I have neither words nor thoughts befitting the inestimable benefits thou hast bestowed on us. O that the Holy Spirit which was in our Saviour, would inspire my heart with devout affections towards thee, O God of all Grace: that I may love thee more than

Christ. d Meditations and Prayers. 365

I can express, more than now my heart
can think; and I may joyn chearfully with
all the Heavenly Host above, that are still
giving honour, blessing, glory, power
and dominion to thee, for ever and ever.

For unto us a Child is born;

unto us a Son is given; the *Isai. 9. 6.*

mighty God, the Prince of *7.*

peace, of the increase of his

government and peace there

shall be no end. In him *Coloss. 2.*

dwells all the fulness of the *2. 10.*

Godhead bodily: And we

are members of his body, of *Ephes. 5.*

his flesh and of his bones. *30.*

In him we are compleat,

which is the head of all

Principality and Power;

and hath redeemed us by his *Revel 5.*

blood, and made us Kings *9.*

and Priests unto God, to

offer unto him Spiritual Sa- *1. Pet. 2. 5.*

crifices; and we shall reign

with him for ever. Amen.

I Confess, O Lord, that I am less than

the least of all thy mercies: And though

I have been ungrateful even for the

greatest, yet thou continuest the course of

thy Goodness; and hast now newly ad-

mitted me to the Communion of Christ;

R. 3.

precious

366 *Meditations and Prayers.* Christ. D.

precious Body and Blood. Thou pitiest also my weak and childish thoughts, my heavy and dull affections, and all the wandrings of my foolish imagination; and dost not estrange thy self from me, though I am so little moved by thy miraculous love. O thou who hast done such great things for me, bear still mercifully with me; exercise more of thy patience, and show thy self exceeding great in forbearance and long-suffering towards me. Thou who hast given thy Son unto me, vouchsafe to send thy Holy Spirit to over-shadow my Soul, and form Christ Jesus within me. That conceiving him in my heart by a lively faith and belief of his Gospel, I may be made partaker of a Divine nature: and express him in his Holiness, Meekness, Humility, Patience, Charity, Contentedness, and Simplicity; in perfect Innocence, in doing good, and entire satisfaction in thy fatherly love. O that the new life to which I am born by the

1 Pet. I. incorruptible seed of thy
 23. *Word, which liveth and abideth for ever, and for the*
 nourishment of which thou hast provided this holy Feast, of which I have now partaked; may encrease unto a perfect age,

Christ. D. Meditations and prayers. 367

age, to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: that so at last I may be begotten again from the dead, and be a Child of the Resurrection, to live for ever with the Lord. And for that end dispose my heart, as a new born Babe, to desire the sincere milk of thy Word that I may grow thereby. That since thou hast caused thy Holy Scriptures to be written for our learning, I may in such wise hear them, read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest them, that I may obey from the heart that form of Doctrine, *Rom. 6 17.* wherewith I have been de-

livered: and by patience and comfort of thy Word, embrace and ever hold fast the blessed hope of everlasting life, which thou hast given us in our Saviour Jesus Christ. Vouchsafe, good Lord, so to direct and govern me, that I may never profane this Body, which thou hast so sanctified, honoured and exalted, by intemperance or any impurity: nor this Soul which is so dear to thee, by pride or envy, hatred or malice, wrath or revenge, covetousness or discontent. But I may repose a perfect trust and confidence in thee for what I want, seeing

R. 4.

thou.

368 *Meditations and Prayers.* Christ. II.

thou hast not with-held thy Son, thine only Son, from us; and be thankful for what I enjoy; and live in the love of thee, my God, and of all my Brethren; and possess my body in sanctification and in honour; that I may humbly wait for thy mercy in Christ Jesus to eternal life. Help me this very day, to begin to use all bodily good things with holy fear; with thanksgiving; with pity to the poor and needy; with a sense of spiritual delights and hungerings after Righteousness; and with most earnest longings after that Feast of joy and gladness which we hope to keep with thee in the Heavens.

O that all the World may hear the glad tidings of a Saviour; that there may be great joy among all people. Let all the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee. Let them lift up their hands unto thee in his Name, and bow their knees unto him: and let every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. And O that all they who do confess him, may have their conversation as becomes the Gospel, and be continually offering

up

Christ-D. Meditations and Prayers. 369

up the Sacrifices of praise and thanksgiving, and be communicating and doing good. *Kings of the Earth and all People; Princes, and all Judges of the Earth. Both young men and maidens, old men and children. Let them praise the Name of the Lord: that God in all things may be glorified through Christ Jesus; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.*

Psal. 148.

11, 12, 13.

1 Pet. 4.

11.

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF

CHARLES THE FIRST

BY

JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1679

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1679

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1679

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1679

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1679

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1679

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1679

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1679

On New-years-day,

*If there be a Communion may be added
this short Meditation.*

L Et us consider, My Soul, before we go to the Holy Table; for what ends we go thither; and with what hearts we ought to go. Is it not to admire the greatness of Gods love in giving his Son to us; and the greatness of Christs love in giving himself for us? Is it not to render our highest thanks and praise to the Father and the Son, for this inestimable love, in giving his Blood a ransom for us; and then to offer up our selves wholly to his love? Is it not to renew our Baptismal Covenant, wherein we promised to forsake all his enemies, and to lead a mortified life in all obedience to his will; To represent to God what his Son hath done for us, and humbly to hope in him, for all the benefits of his passion? To receive encrease of power to overcome the world, and further testimonies of his love, and stronger desires after the consummation of it in Heavenly bliss? To unite our hearts in Brotherly affection to all the faithful servants of Jesus; and to rejoyce in the holy Communion of Christ and his Saints? O blessed Jesus, who can have hearts disposed to do
all

372 *Meditations and Prayers.* *Stew.*

Al this without thee? I come to thee therefore,
 that thou wilt represent thy self most lively to
 me. If I could have seen thee hanging on the
 Cross; or if thou wouldest appear to me as thou
 didst to *Saul*; if the Heavens were opened, and
 I could behold thee, as did *St. Steven*; what
 strange passions, what holy affections would it
 raise up in my heart! Open thine eyes, my
 Soul. heartily and strongly believe; and thy joy
 shall be full. He will be in the midst of us,
 when we are assembled together in his Name;
 according as he promised. He presents him-
 self before us in these Signs of his Body and
 Blood. Behold, how the Word was *made*
flesh: how he was *Circumcised*, and fulfilled
 the Law under which he was born; that he
 might be a pure and unspotted Offering to
 God. See how he was *whipt and scourged*
 for thy sake. See how he *suffered upon the*
Cross; how his Body was broken, and his
 Heart-blood poured out to reconcile us unto
 God. And then thou canst not but come
 with a thankful heart; and with an humble,
 reverent, and devout affection present thy self
 unto him, bitterly bewailing thy offences,
 chearfully resigning thy self to his will, and
 joyfully hoping for his mercy. When he
 saith by his Minister, Take; eat, drink this;
 what is the meaning, but as if he should say,
I am thy Salvation? And when thou stretch-
 est out thy hand and dost this;
John. 10, 28. what is it, but to say, *My*
Lord, and my God? And hap-
 py are they, who not only
 call

Peter-D. Meditations and Prayers. 373

call him Lord, but do the things that he saith, *Blessed are they, that do his Commandments; that they may have right to the Tree of Life; and enter into the City of God. Behold, he cometh, and his reward is with him: and he will give to every man according as his work shall be. And he that overcometh (saith he) shall inherit all things: I will be his God, and he shall be my Son. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.*

Revel. 22.

14. 12. 20.

Revel. 21. 7.

And

And this short Prayer.

O Lord of Heaven and Earth ; who knowest my down-sitting, *and my up-
 rising, and understandest my
 Psal. 139. 2, thoughts afar off. Who com-
 3, &c. passeth my path and my lying
 down, and art acquainted with
 all my wayes, ever since I was.
 Psal. 19. 12. born. There is not a word
 in my tongue, but lo, O Lord,
 thou knowest it altogether. Such knowledge is
 too wonderful for me : it is high, I cannot at-
 tain unto it. Who can understand the errors
 of his whole life? And with what trembling
 ought I to approach thee, though I knew
 nothing by my self? But alas my own heart
 condemns me; and thou art greater, than my
 heart, and knowest all things. I am asha-
 med to think, that I lived so many years, be-
 fore I seriously thought of all my duty to
 thee. And that since I have known thy will
 and devoted my self to thy service, I have
 made such small improvement in wisdom
 and virtue. Many years are passed, and innum-
 erable blessings in them have been re-
 ceived;*

ceived; but alas! *the God in whose hand my breath is, and Dan. 5. 23. whose are all my wayes, how little have I glorified?* I have reason to blush that now I have brought an heart before thee, with so little sense of that love, which I have so often remembered, and praised and acknowledged, with the largest expressions of devotion to thee. But it is some comfort, O Lord, that thy all-searching eye, which pierces to the bottom of my soul, sees a sincere desire there to become better; and a stedfast resolution to endeavour to grow in Grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. It is in my heart to renew my Covenant with thee; to engage my fidelity once more to thee: *Trusting that I have a good conscience, Heb. 13. 18. in all things willing to live honestly.* I hope thou wilt graciously accept, & encourage whatsoever thou beholdest of thy self in me; and when I go to offer my self again most solemnly to thee at thy Altar, make me feel thy Divine presence with me: enlightning my mind with a clear sense of thee; raising in me worthy thoughts and affections towards my dear Saviour; engaging my will more firmly to thine; confirming all my pious resolutions, exciting my Faith, love, hope and joy; that this holy Communion

376 *Meditations and Prayers.* Petw. v.

munion may be to the continuance of a holy life in greater care, diligence, zeal and fervency in all well doing. Assist me, I beseech thee, in every part of this duty; that I may remember the sufferings of the Lord Jesus, so as to be crucified with him: and his great love, so as to love him with all my soul, and my neighbour as my self; and the new Covenant he hath made in his Blood, so as to have his Laws written on my heart; and all the precious Promises he hath thereby sealed to us, so as to place my entire contentment and satisfaction in them; till I come to possess that perfect happiness which I wait for, through thy mercies in Christ Jesus, *Amen.*

Our Father, &c.

A short Meditation after.

WHat hast thou now received from our Lord? Are they not the most sacred pledges of his love? And what doth the Lord require of thee? but only love. But how great a thing is love? Love brought him down hither to us: and love will carry us up to God. Love made him like to man: and love is able to make thee like to God. O the power of heavenly love? How shall we get it planted in our heart? How? But by love? The frequent meditation of this admirable love of God in his Son Jesus, will not suffer us not to love him with all our heart and soul and strength. Let us resolve then that the remembrance of his love shall lie perpetually in our heart. As we have begun the year with the thoughts of his love: so let us continue in it. What more welcome thought can there be to thee every morning when thou awakest than this, I am the beloved of the King of Glory? With what canst thou open thy soul more chearfully? What will brighten it, and chase away the darkness of melancholly, sorrow, sadness, cares and fears, like to this? If thou hast not lost an hour, and wasted this precious time which thou hast spent at the Table of the Lord, thou canst not but feel the mighty force of his infinite love. Let us try, my soul, what it will be able to do in a whole years thoughts upon it. Let the morning light bring
Jesus

378 *Meditations and Prayers.* *Psalm-v.*

Jesus ever along with it to thy mind : and enkindle in thee a new devotion to him. And let us take all occasions to celebrate his memory ; that so our holy resolutions may be more quickened and strengthened ; and when the flame begins to burn dim , we may blow it up again , and add more fuel to it. If a friend had left thee a token of his love , whereby to keep him in mind , wouldst thou throw it into some blind corner , and never look upon it ? But suppose he was a dying friend , nay a friend that dyed for thee , to save thee from death ; could he ever go out of thy mind , or wouldst thou let the thing he left to remember him by , be long out of thine eye ? Let us not deal more unkindly with our Saviour. Did he think when he went to Heaven , that those whom he hath so obliged , would remember his love so seldom and so coldly ? That they need be so much entreated to come and have communion with him ? Is it not a grief to him now (if he be capable of any) to see that he hath so few lovers ? And that they who profess love to him , testify it so rarely and in so poor a manner ? Let us vow , my soul again , that we will henceforth shew our selves his hearty friends , by keeping his holy Commands : and never forget that this is one , *Do this in remembrance of me.* I will remember thee , O Lord , and in this manner lift up my hands in thy Name ; till I have finished my dayes and come to see thee as thou art , in all thy Majesty and Glory.

And

*And this Thanksgiving and Prayer may
be added afterward.*

O Lord, I thine unworthy Servant,
whom thou art pleased to call thy
Child, most devoutly humble my self before
thee, in new adorations of that love which I
can never fully understand. The highest of
our praises, is most heartily to acknowledge,
that thou art exalted above all blessing and
praise: And our most grateful acknowledg-
ments, to be very sensible of the weakness
of our love, when it is advanced to its great-
est and strongest pitch. Thy love is like to
thy self, and we cannot search it out to per-
fection. *It is higher than the
Heavens, what can we do? It Job 11.
is broader than the Sea, what
can we know?* I have enjoyed many years of
mercies; and thou hast been loading me with
a multitude of inestimable benefits both for
Soul and Body, ever since I came into this
world. Every day brings me fresh tokens of
thy Goodness; and this day, the dearest of
all, the tokens of thine ever-
lasting love. *O how precious Psal. 139.
are thy thoughts towards us,*
how

380 *Meditations and Prayers.* Petw-d.

how great is the sum of them! I hope to give thee eternal praises. O Father of mercies, and God of all comfort; who hast made us after thy own Image; and in the fulness of time sent thy Son born of a woman, made under the Law, to redeem us from the curse, and hast adopted us to be thy Children; promised to make us Heirs with thy only begotten; and for that end to give us a new birth from the Grave, into an immortal Life. Have patience with me, O Lord, till that time, when I shall more fully comprehend, & better acknowledge the greatness of thy love: for which I will endeavour to prepare my self, by an innocent, harmless and unblameable life, as becomes the Gospel of Christ. To him I have now dedicated my self again in all holy obedience. I have professed my self his Servant, that admires him, and loves him, and glories in being his faithful Disciple. O that the good thoughts and pious inclinations, which I have now felt in my heart, may remain and abide there for ever: that as I grow in years, so I may grow (as my Saviour did) in grace and favour with thee my God, and with all good men. Endue me with a more solid knowledge of thy will, with a stronger love & affection to it, & with power to do my duty towards thee & towards all men. That I may behave my self
in.

in an humble and godly fear before thee; in all justice, mercy and charity to my Neighbours; and possess my Body and Soul in sobriety, chastity and patience. Make me loving to my inferiours, respectful to my betters, friendly to my equals, kind to all mine enemies; thankful for thy mercies, contented with my own state and condition of life; fearful of my self in prosperity, & confident in thee in adversity; that all temptations may only present me with something to overcome, & give me new occasions of victory over the world, & produce for me at last a greater Crown of glory.

*For thou art my hope, O Psal. 71. 5,
Lord God: thou art my trust 6, 8. 9.
from my youth. By thee have 73. 24.
I been holden up from the
womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels; my praise shall be continually of thee. Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth. But let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day. Guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory, through Christ Jesus; to whom with thy self, in the union of the holy Ghost, be all honour, thanksgiving, love and obedience rendered, by me and all Angels and Men, both now and eternally. Amen.* Easter-

Easter-Day.

The Meditation before at home.

O Blessed day! which brought glad tidings of great joy, our Saviours second birth-day to a more glorious life! The day of the *first fruits of those that slept*! The day that brought life and immortality to light! and gave us assured hope in God, that it shall be to us according to Jesus his Word. Why do we dream thus, my Soul, about these things? Awake, awake; and stir up in thy self the most piercing belief and sense of them. Thy Saviour is risen, and calls unto thee with a mighty voice, saying, *I am he that liveth, and* Rev. 1.18. *was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of Hell and of Death.* Need there any more words to persuade thee to go and rejoyce in his love, which made him give himself to die for thee? And in the love of God which accepted of his oblation, and rewarded his sufferings with a glorious Resurrection to an endless Life? And in that power, might and majesty wherewith he is crown'd? So that at the Name of Jesus all things in Heaven and Earth, and under the Earth do bow and obey? It is too little to say, that I will go and thank him

384 Meditations and Prayers, Easter-D.

him, at this holy Feast, for what he hath done for me, and for what I hope he will still do: I will go and offer my self absolutely to him: I will make a vow of love to him, and charity to all the world: I will triumph in his praise, and glory in the service of the Prince of life: I will dedicate my self to be an everlasting monument both of his Death and of his Resurrection from the dead: I will so remember his death, as to die my self to sin: And so remember his Resurrection, as to rise again to walk before him in newness of life: And his dying no more; so that sin shall have no more dominion

Rom. 6. 11, 14. over me, nor reign in my mortal body, that I should obey it in the lusts thereof. His Humility shall be remembered so as to kill my pride; and his Charity so as to kill my covetousness. I will remember his pains so, as to mortifie all inordinate desires of pleasure; and his patience so, as to subdue my anger, passion and peevishness. His love to his Enemies, shall make me forgive others, and do good to those who do evil to me. And his absolute obedience, make me take up my Cross, and be obedient to the very death. Dost thou not begin already to feel the remembrance of his free giving himself for thee, animate thee to a chearfulness, and forwardness in well doing? Doth not his full trust in God, when he laid down his life, that he should receive it again, raise in thee a strong confidence in his Almighty Word? Is not the power he hath over Hell and death, of mighty force to encourage thy hopes, and make thee victorious over all thy enemies? How doth thy heart beat with

Easter-D. Meditations and Prayers. 385

in thy breast? What thoughts and passions doth it travel withal? Doth it not begin to send up admiring thoughts towards Heaven where Jesus is? Doth it not burn with strong desires? Is it not ready to burst forth into the highest expressions of love and joy? Art thou not enraged against all those sins which murdered the Lord of life? Are they not all condemned to be crucified and slain? Dost thou not resolve to live like one, that believes in Jesus, and professes himself to be his faithful follower?

Then think when thou goest to celebrate the memory of his Death, that Jesus stands in the midst of you, as he did among his Disciples when he was newly risen from the Grave, saying, *Peace be unto you* John 20. 19.
Eat, O my Friends; rejoyce and be exceeding glad: *As my Father hath loved me, so I have loved you: continue ye in my love.* John 15. 19.
Behold here the sensible Sgns and Seals of my love. By these I give my self to you, as once I gave my self for you. By these tokens I convey to you, all that I have. I make over to you that inheritance which I have purchased by my Blood; and that is eternal life in the Heavenly places. For *I am alive again; and behold I live for evermore.* Amen, Lord Jesus; live, live for ever. *Because thou livest; I shall live also.* Thou knowest how to pity us, because thou art *he who was dead.* And thou wilt never cease to pity and help us, because thou art *he that liveth,* Rom. 6. 9.
S and

386 *Meditations and Prayers. Easter D.*

and being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over thee. Because thou wast dead and tempted in all things like unto us, thou art sensible of our infirmities, and able to succour us in all the trials of life and death. And because thou livest, thou canst make thy death become powerful and effectual to us: thou canst make good all thy own promises, and put us in possession of the purchased inheritance.

- 1 Pet. 1. 3.* Blessed be God, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto such a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. Death is swallowed up in victory. O death where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? Thanks be to God who hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ; who dyed for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live with him. Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus; and shall present us faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.
- 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55.*
- 1 Thess. 5. 9, 10.*
- 2 Cor. 4. 14.*
- Jude 24.*

The Prayer before.

O Most mighty Lord of Heaven and Earth, the Father of Spirits, the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ: whose Name is ever hallowed by an innumerable company of Holy ones, that are alwayes burning with love to thee, and praising thy most beauteous perfections; thy incomprehensible Wisdom, Goodness, Righteousness and Truth. The Sun shineth not before the brightness of thy Majesty. The Angels are unclean, in compare with the purity of thy Holiness. What are we, O Lord, that thou wilt look down from the habitation of thy Holiness upon us! What manner of love is this, wherewith thou hast loved us! in sending thy Son down among us, and designing to take us up unto thy self, that we may joyn with that holy fellowship of Angels & Saints, to love and praise thee for ever. We are the off-spring of rebellious parents, that have been transgressors from the beginning. Who have dishonoured our Nature, despised or undervalued thy Grace in the Lord Jesus, resisted or coldly entertained thy holy Spirit; and loved these little things here be-
low,

288 *Meditations and Prayers.* Easter-d.

Now, more than that eternal happiness, which
Jesus hath reveiled by his resurrection from
the dead. We are not worthy of the crumbs
that fall from thy Table, which thou hast
spread for all Creatures, or of the least drop
of thy mercies. We are not worthy to lick
the dust before thee; because we deserve not
to live and breath any longer in this world.
And yet thou lettest us live in hope, that we
shall live with thee: and thou givest us leave
to breath forth our souls towards thee: and
hast thy self spread a new Table for us, and
furnished it with the richest of thy blessings:
and invitest me most graciously, among the
rest, to come now and feast with thee, and
eat of the Bread of life which came down
from Heaven, and is able to nourish me to
eternal life. I would fain, O Lord, ap-
proach into thy holy presence there, and be-
hold the wonders of thy love. But I am
covered with shame and blushing because of
my ingratitude unto thee. I cannot with any
confidence open my eyes towards thee, till I
have some sense in my heart that thou art
willing to cover my sins, and hide thy face
from mine iniquities. Which I cannot rea-
sonably hope for, till I find them loath-
some, grievous and hateful to me, more
than death it self. I ought to hang down my
head in heaviness of spirit, till a sense that
my

my heart is throughly changed & renewed, give me liberty to look up unto thee, saying, Thy will O Lord be done: Possess thy self of my soul; for I absolutely submit my thoughts, desires and passions to be ruled and governed by thee in all things. And what is it else, O my God, that I long for? What doth my soul thirst after? But that I may know thee more, and the greatness of thy power to us ward, which wrought in Christ, when it raised him from the dead; and set him at thy right hand in heavenly places, and that I may be overcome and perfectly subdued by this mighty love; and that I may be transformed into thy Image, and live according to the sense I have of thy most adorable perfections. O that I may wholly follow the guidance of thy wisdom; and submit to thy sovereign Authority; and be obedient to all thy righteous and good Laws: reverencing and fearing thy Majesty, approving my inward thoughts and desires to thine all-seeing eye, depending on thy All-sufficiency, hoping in thy omnipotent Goodness, trusting to thy true and faithful word, delighting and rejoicing continually in thy Fatherly love & care of me, who hast brought me into being, and preserved me from ruine, and made me

390 Meditations and Prayers. Easter-D.

Ephes. 3. 6. partaker of thy promise in Christ; the beginning and first-born from the dead; in whom it pleased thee, that all

Col. 1. 18, fulness should dwell. I count
19. all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: that I may be found in him, and have the righteousness which is by

Phil. 3. 8, Faith: that I may know the
9, 19. power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto

his death; if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection of the dead. Begin now, good Lord, to raise up my heart above all these perishing things, to those joyes where thou art exalted. Make me feel that thou art an high-Priest after the power of an endless life; still ready and able to assist and succour all those that come to God by thee. O that my eyes might be so fixed on the high and holy place into which thou art entered, that some little glimps of thy Glory may break forth upon me; and I may see the treasures and riches of thy Kingdom, and what is the hope of my calling; that so I may be confirmed in my resolutions, grow strong in the Faith, and be more fervent in my desires,

Easter-D. Meditations and prayers. 391

fires, more vehement and earnest in my endeavours, unwearied in my pains, impregnable against all temptations, chearful under all difficulties and discouragements; and

that forgetting those things which are behind, and reach-

Phil. 3. 13.

ing forth unto those things which are before, I may press

14.

toward the mark, for the

prize of the high calling of

God in Christ Jesus. Into thy

Psal. 21. 5.

hands, both now and ever, I

commit my Spirit: for thou hast redeemed me;

O Lord God of truth. I confide entirely in

his Almighty & eternal love, to whom thou

hast given all power in Hea-

ven and in Earth. I wait on

Mat. 28. 18.

thee, who hast not thought

thy immortality too much to bestow on us,

for whatsoever thou seest good & wholsome

for me in this world; referring my self

wholly to thy Wisdom, and

looking for that blessed hope,

Tit. 2. 13.

and glorious appearing of the

great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: in

whose prevailing Name I am emboldened to

make these addressees to thee, and still to offer

up my desires in his holy words, saying,

Our Father, which art, &c.

The Meditation afterward at home.

THis is the day which the Lord
 bath made, I will rejoyce and
 be glad in it. The stone which the
 builders refused, is become the head
 of the corner. God hath raised up
 Jesus, whom they slew and hanged
 on a tree. Him hath God exalted
 with his right hand to be a Prince
 and a Saviour for to give repentance
 and remission of sins. It is the
 Lords doing, and it is marvellous
 in our eyes. God is the Lord, that
 hath shewed us light: offer unto
 him the Sacrifice of righteous-
 ness, and say. thou art my God and
 I will praise thee: thou art my God, I wil exalt
 thee. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for
 his mercy endureth for ever.

Could I ever cease to rejoyce if I heard for
 certain that a dead friend, the dearest in the
 world, was alive again: and not only alive, but
 preferred to the highest dignity and honour? O
 my dulness! that I rejoyce no more in God my
 Saviour! For that Jesus whom I have now seen
 crucified before mine eyes, is alive from the dead.
 That Jesus who was such a friend that he died
 and hung on a Gibbet for me; is revived again
 and

Easter'd Meditations and Prayers. 393

and sits on the Throne of Glory. Without all doubt he lives and reigns for me also: and being reconciled by his death, I shall much more be saved by his life. *Rom. 5: 10.* For God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless us, in turning every one of us from our iniquities. And we wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come. He is the first begotten from the dead: *Revel. 1: 5.* and hath the keys of the grave. He will change this vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. *Phil. 3: 21.* For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him. Lord what a blessed hope is this! seeing we look for these things, what manner of persons ought we to be in holy conversation and godliness? How diligent should we be, that we may be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless? What can be more disagreeing than a crucified Christ, and a carnal Christian? What more contrary than a Saviour despising the world, and one that professes friendship to him, loving it above God himself? A liberal Saviour, and a covetous Disciple? A Saviour that endureth pain, and anguish, and sorrow,

394 *Meditations and Prayers.* Easter-D.

and a servant that will live in nothing but ease and pleasure? A Saviour weeping and bleeding, and a man acquainted with grief; and a world that nothing but laughs, and sports, and maketh merry? A Saviour that suffered all things, and a world that will suffer nothing; no not the mortifying of unreasonable lusts and desires? A humble and lowly Saviour, and a proud, vain-glorious, self-conceited people that profess him? A meek and patient Saviour, and a passionate, angry and revengeful generation, that pretend to be his followers? A Saviour that was ever thinking of our good, and men that call themselves his lovers, who never to any purpose remember his love? A gracious Lord that did us the most real courtesies and benefits; and servants that only complement with him, and call him Lord, Lord, but do not that which he saith? A master that never quarrelled with any of Gods Commands, no, though it were to die; and such Schollars that count all his Commandments grievous, murmur at all his Lessons, and say that it is impossible to obey them? O how unlike is a diffident distrustful Christian, to a Saviour that laid down his very life in hope? How ill-favouredly do these two sound together, a conquering Christ, and a Christian that is a slave? Jesus that hath conquered death, and a Christian that cannot conquer himself? An head that is in Heaven, and a Member of his, that only looks at things on earth? God forbid that having professed my self so often to be dead to sin, I should live any longer therein. *I was buried with*
Rom. 6. 4, 5, 6. him by baptism into death; that
like

Master-D. Meditations and Prayers. 395

like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so I also should walk in newness of life. And now I am again planted in the likeness of his death, by partaking of his broken Body and his Blood that was shed: and therefore shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. God be thanked, that though I was the servant of sin, Ibid. ver. 17. yet now being made free from it, I am 18.

become the servant of righteousness.

Henceforth, I will serve no other

Master. For even Christ our pass- 1 Cor. 5:7, 8

over (by whose Blood we are redeemed from everlasting destruction) is sacrificed, for us. And therefore I will keep the Feast, not with malice and wickedness, but with sincerity and truth

Building up my self in our most bo-

ly Faith, praying in the holy Ghost, Jude 20, 21.

I will keep my self in the love of

God, looking for the mercy of our

Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

*The Thanksgiving and Prayer
afterward.*

O Most Mighty Lord, the Creator and Possessor of Heaven and Earth : who art every where & canst not be excluded from any place, no not from the closest thoughts of any of our hearts. Who art always the same, and canst no more change, than thou canst cease to be what thou art : unmoveably fixed in thy own eternal blessedness. Thou needest not go out of thy self for any thing; & I am sensible that I cannot possibly make thee greater; or more happy than thou art; But it is my bounden duty to admire and extol, to laud and praise, to worship, love and honour thee: and *it is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and praise is comely.* All the host of Heaven delight to sing perpetual Hymns, to the glory of thy infinite Majesty: with whom I beseech thee to give me leave to joyn my poor and imperfect praises. The whole World was made out of Nothing by thy Power : and proclaims thy Greatness, Wisdom and Goodness

Goodness in the multitude, variety, beauty, comeliness and order of all thy works of wonder. The Heavens are the work of thy hands; the Earth stands fast by thy appointment, and every thing keeps the course wherein thou hast set it with admirable constancy. Thou governeest all things without any trouble: because at once thou knowest and canst do what thou pleasest; and thou dost all things with the greatest reason, justice, mercy and pleasure to thy self. Man was raised by thee out of the dust of Earth; and thou didst inspire him with a wise and understanding Spirit; and placedst him in a Paradise surrounded with thy blessings, and Lord over the work of thy hands. And when he had degraded himself, & forfeited, by his disobedience, his Garden of pleasure, thou didst not leave him without a remedy, but openedst the way for him into the Paradise above. Thou didst send thy holy Prophets, and Messengers in all ages to thy people; and in the fulness of time, thine own dear Son, the brightness of thy glory; whom thou hast made Heir of all things, and to whom thou hast graciously committed the care of us. Blessed be thy unspeakable Goodness, who hast made him in all things like unto us, sin only excepted, so that we know and are sure, that he will take care of

398 *Meditations and Prayer: Easter-D.*

us, and pity us, and relieve us. I adore thy unparell'd love in giving him to die, that he might make expiation for our sins; and that he hath overcome death by his rising again; and is set down at thy right hand, because he was obedient to the death. From thence we have received the gift of the Holy Ghost (thanks be to thy Grace) to confirm us in the belief of his Resurrection, and of all his Promises, by signs and wonders, and mighty deeds; and to give us power to perform our duty towards thee and towards all men. Thou hast spread this Gospel of Salvation into the furthestmost parts of the Earth; and the light of it hath long shone upon this Kingdom where I live. I was born into this light, as well as into the light of the Sun, and had early assurances given me of thy love. In my very infancy I was devoted to thee; and all the engagements I was capable of, laid upon me to be happy, by being a faithful Disciple of Christ Jesus. Thou hast not failed since to breathe on me by thy Holy Spirit, and to move me to my duty; that I might be

1 Pet. 3. 21. able to make *the answer of a good Conscience towards thee,* and so be *saved by his Resurrection from the dead.* Many happy opportunities hast thou put into my hands, to improve my self in
Christian

Christian Wisdom and Vertue: and engaged me to thee in many solemn vows, only to seek the glory, honour, and immortality, which Christ hath brought to light, by patient continuance in well-doing. I have now received the pledges of it, and commemorated his love in dying for us, and thy love in raising him to life again: that he might perfect our Salvation; and assure us he hath obtained an eternal redemption; and comfort us against the fears of death; and take care of us for ever; and receive the power and glory thou promisedst him, that he may be able to bless us and do us all good. O how hath thy love abounded in Christ Jesus! Besides a world of outward blessings, which thy bounteous hand hath poured on me, & still continues meerly out of thy Goodness and Liberality. How can I praise thee for all thy mercies to all mankind, who cannot comprehend all those which thou hast bestowed on my self alone? None can understand how much we are beholden to thee; but those that know what thy Son Jesus was, and what the blessing of the Holy Ghost, and what the Resurrection of the dead, and the unsearchable riches of thy Kingdom & Glory are. Accept, blessed Lord, of such acknowledgments as I am able to make thee. Accept of my whole self, which I yield up
unto

400 *Meditations and Prayers. Easter: D.*

unto thee with love unfeigned. Thou whose infinite understanding pierceth into the greatest depths and secrets, knowest that I love thee. Do even what thou pleasest with me; for it is but just and reasonable, that I should not live unto my self henceforth, but *unto him that died for me and rose again.* I am twice thy Creature: Thou hast given me life a second time by Christ Jesus, through whom thou hast *created me to good works,* in hope of a blessed Resurrection from the dead. Inspire me good Lord, with such a strong and lasting sense of thy love, that I may alway live in sincere obedience to him; and never forfeit the new title, thou hast given me, to life immortal: But believing the Resurrection of Jesus from the dead, I may most heartily acknowledge him to be the Lord; and stedfastly believe his Doctrine; obeying his Commands, hoping in his Promises, and fearing his threatnings; and endeavouring thereby to prepare my self, in all purity and holiness of life, for the joys of the World to come.

* The words of the Church Ca-
techism explain-
 ing the Lords
 Prayer. "And * I desire my
 " Lord God our Heaven-
 " ly Father; who is the
 " giver of all goodness to
 " send his Grace unto me
 " and

Easter D. Meditations and Prayers. 401

“and to all people, that we may worship
“him, serve him, and obey him as we ought
“to do. And that he will send us all things
“that be needful both for our Souls & Bo-
“dies; and be merciful to us, and forgive
“us our sins; and that it will please him to
“save and defend us in all dangers ghostly
“and bodily, and that he will keep us from
“all sin and wickedness, & from everlasting
“death. Which I trust he will do of his
“Mercy and Goodness, through our Lord
“Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

Now the God of peace, that Heb. 13. 20.
brought again from the dead 21.
our Lord Jesus, that great
Shepherd of the Sheep, through the Blood of
the everlasting Covenant. Make us perfect
in every good work to do his will; working in
us that which is well-pleasing in his sight,
through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for
ever and ever. Amen.

This

This short acknowledgement may be used sometime that Week.

L Ord, thou art God which
Acts 4. 24, hast made Heaven, and
25. Earth, and the Sea, and all
Psal. 2. 7, 8. that in them is: who by the
mouth of thy servant David
Psal. 119. hast said, Thou art my Son,
160. this day have I begotten thee.
89. 90. And I will give thee the Hea-
then for thine inheritance, and
the uttermost parts of the
Earth for thy possession. Thy
word is true from the begin-
ning. For ever, O Lord,
thy word is settled in
Heaven. Thy faithfulness
is unto all generations. For
thou hast sent thy holy Child
Rom. 1. 4. Jesus, and declared him to be
the Son of God with power, by
the Resurrection from the dead.
2 Cor. 13. Though he was Crucified
4. through weakness, yet he
liverh

Easter-d. Meditations and Prayers. 403

liveth by the power of God.

Thou wouldest not let thy Holy *Acts 2. 27,*
One see corruption: But hast *28,*

made known to him the wayes
of life; and made him full of
joy with thy countenance.

Thou hast given him power *John 17. 2.*
over all flesh, that he should

give eternal life to as many as thou hast given
him. Adored be thine Eternal love, which
appeared in the sufferings of Christ, and the
glory that followed after. Adored be thy
love, which hast given us a

lively hope through the Resur- *1 Pet. 1. 3,*
rection of Christ Jesus, who *11.*

hath brought life and immor- *2 Tim. 1. 10.*

talitiy to light: being the First- *1 Cor. 15. 20.*

fruits of them that slept, and *John 11. 25.*

the Resurrection and the Life.

I rejoyce in the consolation which thou hast
sent unto us; and that we in this furthestmost

part of the Earth are become his inheri-
tance. I praise thee; I bless thee; I most
heartily devote my self to the obedience of
Jesus, as is but just and meet,

For to this end Christ both di- *Rom. 14. 8,*
ed, and rose, and revived, that *9.*

he might be Lord both of the

dead and living. I reverence his Sovereign

Authority: I submit my self to his Laws:

and

404 *Meditations and Prayers. Easter-D.*

and depend upon his care and good providence. I refer my self to his wise will and pleasure in all things : desiring nothing more, but that *whether I live or die, I may be the Lords.* O that thy Spirit which raised up Jesus may dwell in me, guide & govern me:

that thou *who raisedst up*
Rom. 8.11. Christ from the dead, mayest
also quicken my mortal body,
by thy Spirit dwelling in me. O that the rest of the World may become his possession too; and all with one mind and one mouth glorifie thee, the God and Father of Jesus Christ: *Who is the faithful*
Rev. 1.5,6. witness, and the first-begotten
of the dead, and the Prince
of the Kings of the Earth: to whom be glory
and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Ascension

Ascension-day or Sunday.

The Meditation before at home.

AH! how duskyish are my thoughts in this house of Clay! How dull my affections under this load of flesh! My Saviour is in Heaven, crowned at Gods right hand with glory and honour: He is ascended up far above all Heavens, Angels, Authorities and Powers being made subject to him. And I can scarce cast a look thither: but am instantly pulled down to this Earth again. Blessed be his Goodness who hath left us a lively Image of himself to help our infirmities. To represent his dying and departure from this World; and to be a pledge likewise unto us, that we shall one day ascend up to Heaven, and be for ever with the Lord. O blessed news! the hope of it fills me with joy already, and raises me up a little toward that high and holy place where Jesus dwells. I will go and bless the Father of mercies for his great charity towards us; that he would accept of an offering for sin; and that he would be satisfied without demanding of us the debt: That he would grant new and easie conditions of Salvation for us through the Blood of

Heb. 2. 9.

Ephef. 4. 10.

1 Pet. 3. 22.

1 Thess. 4. ult.

406 Meditations and Prayers. Ascend.

of his Son; and seal a gracious Covenant in that same precious Blood. I will go and testifie my

John 14. 28. *loveto him, even by my joy that he is gone unto the Father; and hath*

Coloss. 2. 15. *triumphed over his enemies, after he had overcome them, and spoiled*

Ephes. 4. 8. *Principalities and Powers. He hath led captivity captive, and received the promise of the holy Ghost;*

Acts 2. 33. *and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God; and made the*

Acts 10. 36. *Lord of all. All the Angels of God worship him; and in the Hea-*

Heb. 1. 6. *venly Sanctuary attend upon him; where he is an high-Priest for ever,*

7. 26. *holy, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the*

10. 13. *Heavens. There he makes intercession for us; from henceforth expecting, till his enemies be made his foot-*

10. 19. *stool. And we have boldness also by the Blood of Jesus, to enter into*

6. 20. *the holiest: whither he the forerunner is for us entered; and gone*

John 14. 2, 3. *to prepare a place for us: and will come again to receive us unto himself, that where he is, there we may be also.*

Psal. 24. 3, *But who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? And who shall*

4, 5. *stand in his holy place? He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his Soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.*

He

Ascend. Meditations and Prayers. 407

He shall receive blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his Salvation. I will go then and offer him my heart, that it may be formed to his likeness; *Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.* I will go and submit myself to him as the Lord of all; and renew my Covenant of love and friendship with him. I will vow again that I will fight valiantly under his Banner. *who is the Captain of our Salvation, made perfect through sufferings,* against Sin, the World, and the Devil. I will be faithful to him unto the death, and no suffering shall deter me from following the Prince of life. For I doubt not but the Sacrifice he made was most acceptable to God; and that *he by himself having purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;* and will help and succour all his faithful followers; and send forth his *Angels to minister unto them; and bring them to glory, and reward them with a crown of life.* O lift up thy self, my Soul, when thou comest to the Table of the Lord. Now, if ever, listen to the Priest of God, when he calls, saying, *Lift up your hearts.* Now is the season above all others, to answer, with the whole Quire of pious Souls in that joyful voice; *We lift them up unto the Lord.* Rear thy self aloft, my Soul, and look beyond these shadows. Fix thine eyes on the splendor of that Majesty, wherewith thy Saviour shines: and think thou hearest him calling unto the whole company of Believers, saying

Heb. 2. 10.

Heb. 1. 3.

Heb. 2. 18.

1. 14.

2. 10.

Rev. 2. 10.

408 Meditations and Prayers. Ascend.

ing, Come, come, my beloved, for whom I died:
Come, and dwell with me. It is still my will and

desire, *that you may be where I am,*
John 17. 24. and that you may behold the glory,
which my Father hath given me.

14. 4. Come on therefore: *Whither I*
am gone you know, and the way you

know. Tread upon all the glittering temptations of the Countrey where you are, as dirt and dung, in compare with the Kingdom which I will give you. Make hast unto me, and let nothing hinder you: for I expect you, and long, when you are meet for it, to see you. The travel of my Soul will not be satisfied, till you be with me.

O my Soul, why do we linger? Why do we look after any thing so much, as this Eternal life? Why should we be discouraged or faint in our minds? This Lord of Glory came to his Throne, out of as low a condition as we can possibly be in. He was once a servant, the meanest of servants: He humbled himself to be subject to the basest usage, and to suffer the greatest despite and publick reproach. Let us be assured then, that he will not despise the poorest wretch, now that he is in his glorious state. And let us not think it strange if we be despised and reproached for righteousness sake. *But rejoyce,*

1 Pet. 4. 13. in as much as we are partakers of
the sufferings of Christ; that when
his glory shall be revealed, we may be glad also with
exceeding joy.

The Prayer before.

O Most blessed God, who dwellest in the highest Heavens, and art adored by the highest Creatures, who blush before the brightness of thy Majesty: but dost not despise us poor worms that dwell upon the earth. Who art happy in thy self, and yet makest sute to us that we would love thee; who commandest us to do good to our selves, and intreatest that duty from us which thou mayst command: who takest it kindly when we give thee thine own; and rewardest us for that which by thy Grace only we can perform; and pardonest us also when we fall short in our performance; and givest us repentance that thou mayest pardon us & receive us into favour; and hast sent no less Person than thine own Son to obtain a pardon for us, & exalted him at thy own right hand, that he might be a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance and forgiveness of sins. Before thee, O Lord most High, I humbly prostrate my self; desiring to be admitted to thy holy Table, that I may adore the riches of thy Grace, and beg forgiveness for my unworthy returns to such great love.

T

Give

410 *Meditations and Prayers. Ascen-d.*

Give me leave, O Lord, to come and make, at least my acknowledgments to thee, of the duty I owe thee. Yea, I would take thy yoke upon me, with the greatest thankfulness; and tie those bonds faster, wherein I stand already engaged to thee; and bless thee for such easie and gracious terms of reconciliation, as thou hast propounded to us; and express my hearty consent unto them; and declare my belief of thy precious Promises; and acknowledge thy Goodness in making me so certain of their truth, by the resurrection of Christ from the dead, and his ascension to Heaven; that he might sit down at thy right hand to make good all that he hath said. Blessed be the Lord, who hath rewarded his obedience, with such honour, power, dominion, & authority; that we might be encouraged to follow him, and depend upon him, and have a settled hope of immortality by him. I rejoyce in the glory which thou hast with the Father of all, O Lord Jesus, *whose throne is for ever and ever.*

A Scepter of righteousness is Heb. 1.8,9. the Scepter of thy Kingdom: thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows. O God, that I could forget all other things, when I present my self

Ascen -D. Meditations and Prayers. 411

self before thee, & ascend up in my thoughts and desires & resolutions, to Heaven where Jesus is: that when I come down again to converse with these things here below, I may look upon them as objects of my contempt, or as proofs of my vertue, or as incitements to praise thee, the Creator of all; & as occasions to manifest how much I love thee, by quitting the dearest thing in this world, if thou requirest it, for thy sake, who hast raised man to such an height of glory and honour above all. O that I may hate every thing, that would not let me love thee, better than it. That I may fear to offend thee, and be very solicitous to please thee, and studious in all things to approve my self to him, whom thou hast raised from the dead and promoted unto glory: so that he is able to prefer all his faithful servants to that glorious place where he is. Shew me, O Lord, that he is not held by death, but reigns with thy self for ever, by the power of thy holy Spirit in my heart; raising me above my self. and enabling me to comply with those high and heavenly thoughts, desires & designs which thou hast wrought in my heart. O blessed Jesus, who sittest at the right hand of the Father, and hast said, thou hast *life in thy self, and all power in hea-* *John 5. 26.* *Mat. 28. 18.*

412 *Meditations and Prayers. Ascen-*

ven and in Earth; that I and all others, who prostrate themselves before the Throne of thy Grace, might find thy power still to remain as great as ever; chasing away the darkness of our minds, warming and thawing our frozen affections, melting and dissolving our wills into the will of God, inspiring us with might & strength to do that which we cannot but desire; lifting up our hearts to have our conversation in Heaven, and to live, above the love of riches, pleasures and honour; a contented, humble, sober, and thankful life. O that we may ever demonstrate our belief of thy ascension upon high, by our living and walking in the Spirit, and no longer fulfilling the lusts of the flesh; and by improving all the Grace thou sendest down to us, till we be fit to be translated from hence and come to see what we now believe, and behold thee in the glory of the Father. Amen, Lord Jesus; where thou art, let us be also, rejoicing with thee for ever: and while we stay here, I will alway say most heartily,

*Our Father, which art in Heaven,
hallowed be thy Name; thy King-
dom come, thy will be done on earth
as it is in heaven, &c.*

The Meditation afterwards.

O The height of that glory wherein my Saviour is enthroned! Who is gone into the heavens: and made higher than the heavens: nay, is ascended up far above all heavens: far above all principality, and power, and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come. What a comfort is it to dust and ashes, to see their nature shining brighter than the highest stars of glory? To behold their flesh the greatest beauty of the Paradise of God? Where should my conversation be, but in Heaven? Where should the members and the heart be, but where their head, and their treasure is? What should I seek, but those things above, where Christ is at Coloss. 3. Gods right hand? O ye little vanities! How contemptible are all your pleasures? How low are all your dignities and honours? How base and vile the rest of your temptations, when I look up to Heaven, where my Saviour sits in unmatchable glory and majesty? Never speak to me any more; never persuade me to follow worldly lusts: my thoughts are now so mean: I am dead to all those things, and my life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ shall

1 Pet. 3. 22.

Heb. 7. 26.

Ephef. 4. 8.

Ephef. 1. 21.

Coloss. 3.

414 *Meditations and Prayers. Ascend-*

is my life shall appear, then shall I appear with him in glory.

But, is that eternal life with Jesus the thing thou seekest? Is thy heart indeed set on things above, where he is at Gods right hand? Search and try; dost thou in good earnest travel with high and heavenly designs? Art thou ambitious of nothing so much, as to be like to Jesus; and by the most self denying wayes to obtain his glory? Dost thou spare no pains to flatten thy too eager desires towards the things on earth; to let out thy vain and aiery conceits; to sharpen thy appetite after real righteousness; to inflame thy love, to heighten thy desire and hope, to strengthen thy faith, to excite thy watchfulness, and ingage thy serious endeavours, that thou mayest possess the things above? Art

James 3. 17. thou sure that the wisdom from above is the crown of thy glory?

Humility thy honour? To do good thy riches and treasure? To be religious thy business; and to rejoyce in God thy highest

Phil. 4. 7. pleasure? Doth the peace of God which passeth all understanding keep

thy mind and heart? Art thou above the threats, the contempt, the hatred, the oppression, the enmities and affronts of this evil world? Above thine own and other mens passions and peevish affections? So that thou returnest good for evil, kindness for injuries, and prayers for curses? Is thy heart carried aloft in holy prayers? Dost thou send up continually the Sacrifice of praise, giving thanks to God for all his benefits? Dost thou

Ascen. D. Meditations and prayers. 415

thou dwell above in pious Meditations, of the glory wherein thy Saviour is enthroned? Dost thou earnestly covet the best and most useful gifts; and especially *1 Cor. 12. ult.* bend thy course to that more excellent way? Hast thou purified thy soul in obeying the truth through *1 Pet. 1. 22* the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the Brethren? Is that sweet thing that heavenly charity, thy dearly beloved; which is the very joy of Heaven? Then the Angels give thee joy of an happy resurrection and ascension with Christ Jesus. He hath made thee already to sit with him in *Epbes. 2. 6.* heavenly places. The day star is risen in thy heart. foretelling thy approaching glory. Thou beholdest the morning of eternal joy, the dawning of the day of recompences. And thou mayest rest assured, that God will not leave thee in the grave, nor suffer thee for ever to see corruption: but it shall deliver thee into the arms of thy Lord; and corruption shall put on incorruption, *1 Cor. 15. 53.* and this mortality be swallowed up *2 Cor. 5. 4.* of life. Nay, thou mayst now triumph and say, I am an heir; *Rom. 8. 17.* an heir of God, and joynt-heir with Christ: who hath also given me the earnest of the inheritance. *Epbes. 1. 14.* For he hath formed already a model of the heavenly Sanctuary within thy breast: where Christ Jesus himself is enthroned; and the Name of God is continually honoured and glorified. And therefore thou mayst

416 Meditations and Prayers. Ascen D.

Jhn 12. 32. humbly conclude in the words of Jesus, *If God be glorified in me, God shall also glorifie me in himself. And O that the Father of glory would be pleased more and more to enlighten the eyes of our understanding, that we may*

Ephes. 1. 17, 18, 19, 20. know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints; and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power; which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in Heavenly places, &c. Amen.

The

The Thanksgiving and Prayer
afterward.

O Most Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty: who art to be most humbly adored, worshipped and admired: but thy perfections no tongue can express, and thou art above the thoughts of the highest and purest of all Creatures. They all give glory to thee in their several kinds, and declare thy Power, thy Greatness, thy Wisdom and Goodness, which spreads it self throughout the world. *From the rising of the Sun unto the going down of the same, the Lords* Psal. 113. 3. 4. *Name is to be praised. For the Lord is high above all Nations, and his glory above the Heavens. They sound continually with the praises, which the holy Angels give thee, who know thee better than we, that are shut up in houses of clay, and can see but little of thy Glory. And yet thou art pleased not only to admit, but to invite us to lift up our hearts unto thee, and unite them with that Heavenly company, in rendering thee our poor praises and thanks,*

418 *Meditations and Prayers. Ascend.*

which are infinitely below thee. Accept, Good Lord, of such as I have to give; and inspire me graciously from above with such a sense of thy Goodness, that I may offer thee an heart full of love; which may be ever making grateful acknowledgments unto thee. I bless thee, that thou hast made man such a noble Creature; capable to look back to thee, the Author of his being, and to be happy in loving thee, and bearing a likeness to thee. O how great was thy Goodness, that when he forgot thee that formed him, and lightly esteemed thy love and favour, thou wouldst not cast him out of thy care; but mercifully & speedily madest a promise of a Redeemer to him? I thank thee, O God, that in the fulness of time thou hast sent him, thy only begotten Son into the world; not only to converse lovingly with us as our Friend and Brother: but also to die for us; and to die the accursed death of the Cross. Who can understand the greatness of thy love, O blessed Jesus, that would hang in such shame and pain; and bleed to death; and lie in the Grave for us wretched sinners? And the greatness of thy love, O Father of mercies, who hast raised him again from the dead; and exalted him with thy right hand to the Throne of Glory in the Heavens; and *given him a name above every*

Ascen-d. Meditations and Prayers. 4 19

every name: that at the name
of Jesus every knee might
bow, both of things in Hea-
ven, and things on Earth,

Phil. 2. 9.

10, 11.

and things under the Earth; and that every
tongue might confess, that Jesus is the Lord,
to thy glory? I confess his Sovereign Power
and Authority, whom the Angels worship-
ped and adored; and I give glory to thee,

O Father of all, who hast
made him head of the Church,
which is his Body, the fulness
of him that filleth all in all.

Ephes. 1.

22. 23.

Glory be to thee, O Lord most high, who
hast put all things under his feet: and made

Angels themselves to be mini-
string Spirits, sent forth to
minister for them who shall be
heirs of Salvation. Glory

Heb. 1. 14.

be to thee, who hast sent him
to bless us in turning every one
of us from our iniquities:

Acts 3.

26.

and hast made him a Prince
and a Saviour to give repen-
tance and remission of sins:

5. 32.

and made him able to save
them to the uttermost, that

Heb. 7.

25. 27.

come unto thee by him, seeing
he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

To thy eternal praise and glory be it re-
membered,

420 *Meditations and Prayers.* After.

Heb. 8. 1. *remembered, that we have
such an High Priest, who
is set on the right hand of
the Throne of the Majesty in the Hea-
vens: who needeth not daily to offer up
Sacrifice; but hath done it once, when he
offered up himself. I bless thee, that thou
hast now admitted me to partake of that
Sacrifice; which is able to*

Heb. 10. *perfect for ever them that
are sanctified. And that to*
14. *the blessings of thy house;*

*thou hast added also those of my own.
Thou feedest not my Soul only, but most
bountifully providest for my Body too:
not only thy Son, but a great number
of thy Creatures losing their lives con-
tinually to preserve mine. There is all
reason that I should serve thee with un-
wearied diligence, who hast made so ma-
ny things constantly to serve me. And
here I present my self again before thee,
to tender thee my hearty service, to be-
seech thy acceptance of the vows and
promises I have already made to thee,
and to express my hope in thy mercy,
for power from on high to assist and
further my pious desires and resolu-
tions. I believe in thee, O God, through
Christ Jesus, who hast raised him up
from*

Ascen-v. Meditations and Prayers. 421

from the dead, and given
him glory, that our faith
and hope might be in thee
our God. I live in a full
perswasion, that thou designest to make
me everlastingly happy: and therefore
humbly look, to receive from thy Di-
vine bounty, the communication of thy
Holy Spirit; to help mee to fit and pre-
pare my self for such a glorious state
with Christ in the Heavens. That there
my thoughts and my heart may be,
where my hopes are treasured up; and
all things may seem little and mean in
compare with the Glory to be reve-
led; and I may think my self exceed-
ing high and great, in the humility,
meekness, goodness, patience and con-
tentedness of the Lord Jesus, and in
the holy hope he hath given me of E-
ternal life. Preserve in my mind a con-
stant sense, of that blessed hope, as incom-
parably beyond all possessions on Earth;
that so I may walk worthy of my High
and Heavenly calling; chearfully doing
and suffering thy Will; and believing
that thou who hast done so much for
us: as to advance our nature to such
Glory in the Heavens, wilt take care
of

422 *Meditations and Prayers. Ascend.*

of us while we are here on Earth;
and conduct us by humble submission
to thee, and patient continuance in
well-doing, to that place whither Je-
sus the Fore-runner is entred for
us.

Psal. 98. And let all the Earth
make a joyful noise unto
the Lord: make a loud
noise, and rejoyce, and
sing praise. For the Lord

97. 1. Jesus reigneth: He sitteth
29. 10. King for ever. Let them
praise his great and holy

99. 3, 4. Name: For the Kings
strength loveth judgement,
he doth establish equity: He
executeth judgment and righ-
teousness in the Earth.

Psal. 5. 11. And let all those that love
him, be joyful in him. Re-

97. 11, 12. joyce in the Lord, ye righ-
teous: and give thanks to
the memorial of his holiness.
For light is sown for the
righteous, and gladness for
the upright in heart.

Now

Now our Lord Jesus
Christ himself, and God 2 Theff. 2.
even our Father, which hath 16, 17.
loved us, and hath given
us everlasting consolation, and good hope
through grace, Comfort our hearts, and
establishe us in every good word and work,
Amen.

whitsun.

18. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850.

1000

Whitsunday.

The Meditation before at home.

O Holy Spirit of grace! what news is this that thou blestest our ears withal? What glad tidings are these, that thou art come to tell us? What means the sound of so many various tongues? the gifts of prophecy, of wisdom, of knowledge, of faith and miracles: with all the rest which thou dividest severally to every man, as thou wouldest? Doth Jesus yet live? Hath he indeed conquered the Grave; and is he exalted at the right hand of God; and invested with all power in Heaven and Earth? It is enough: I will go then, and see him when I die. That word is no longer dreadful to me. I am not afraid of the King of terrors: since Jesus lives, and is the Lord and King of all. Witness the Holy Ghost the Comforter, which he hath sent down from the Throne of his Glory: to assure us that he not only lives, but reigns in Majesty and Power; and is mindful of us, and of his Promises. Those fiery tongues that came with the noise as of a mighty rushing wind, tell me that he is able to transport us, when he pleases, in fiery Chariots unto Heaven. I hear them call my thoughts up thither, and bid me see Jesus who

426 Meditations and Prayers. ~~Abittun~~

- who was made a little lower than
 Heb. 2. 9. the Angels, for the suffering of death
 crowned with glory and honour :
 and scattering his royal gifts a-
 mong his servants. I am thy ser-
 vant, O blessed Jesus; make thy
 face to shine upon me. Let thy
 mercies come also unto me, O Lord,
 even thy salvation according to thy
 word. Remember the word unto
 thy servant, upon which thou hast
 caused me to hope. That,
 John 12. 26. WHERE I AM, THERE
 SHALL ALSO MY SER-
 VANT be. What words of Grace and life
 are these? It is enough, O thou that dwellest
 in the Heavens, that I be there where thou
 art. Thou shalt guide me with
 Psal. 73. 24. thy counsel and afterward receive
 me to glory.

And till I go to see that glory which the Father
 hath given thee, I will go and see the representa-
 tions thou hast left us of thy self; and receive
 the pawns and pledges of thy Eternal love. I
 will go and remember thy obedi-
 21. 6. ence to the death; for which cause
 thou art highly exalted and made
 most blessed for ever. And O that the Holy Spirit
 of grace, which fell on the Apostles on the day
 of Pentecost, would fill my heart with a sense of
 that love; and swell my Soul with a full appre-
 hension of all the blessings that it contains; that
 so I may burst forth into thy praises as they did,
 and

Whitson. Meditations and Prayers. 427

and speak the wonderful works of God. Marvellous are thy works, O Lord, and that my Soul knows right well. I see by the light of the Holy Ghost sent down on them, that Jesus indeed was the Son of God; holy and without fault: that all the fulness of the Godhead dwelleth in him bodily: that he hath made peace by the blood of his Cross, and reconciled Heaven and Earth; that he is ascended up far above all Heavens, that he might fill all things: and that thou, O Lord, hast raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. I see what a powerful Advocate we have in the Court of Heaven: and that thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal Life to as many as thou hast given him. I see that all thy promises in him are yea, and in him Amen: by whom thou hast also sealed us, and given us the earnest of the Spirit. One tongue is too little to speak the praises of the Lord. I will go therefore into the Assemblies of thy people, that they may magnify the Lord with me, and we may exalt his name together. I will declare the exceeding greatness of his love; and the superlative bounty of Heaven, in sending him to die for us. Yea, My Soul shall make her boast in the Lord,

Acts 2. 11.
Psal. 139. 14.

Coloss. 2. 9.

Coloss. 1. 20.

Ephes. 4. 10.

Ephes. 2. 4.

John 17. 2.

2 Cor. 1. 20.
22.

Psal. 34. 3.

Psal. 34. 2.
Lord,

428 Meditations and Prayers. *Wiltun.*

Lord, and glory in his holy Name. Let the wise man, if he please, glory in his wisdom, and the rich man glory in his riches, and the mighty man in his great strength: But I will

Jer. 9. 23, 24. glory in this, that I understand and know thee, that thou art the Lord,

the God and Father of Jesus Christ, which exercises loving kindness, judgment and righteousness in the Earth: for in these things are thy delight. I will glory in this, that I am the Disciple and Heir of the crucified Jesus: that I know

Phil. 3. 10. the power of his Resurrection, and the fellowship of his Sufferings: that he hath made a new Covenant with us of grace, mercy and

Rom. 8. 15. peace: that we have received the Spirit of Adoption, whereby we call him Father: and that I am taken into the fellowship of the Saints, and have hope to be numbered with them in glory everlasting. I will send up my heart to Heaven, where he is, in holy love: and engage my self to be ever mindful of his Covenant; especially of that new Commandment, to love one another, even as he hath loved us. By this shall all men know that I am his Disciple, because I love the

Ephes. 4. 4. Brethren. For there is one body, 5, 6, 7, 8, and one Spirit, even as we are called in one hope of our calling; one Lord, one Faith, one Baptism, one

God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all; and in us all. Who gave to every one grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, when he ascended up on high, he led captivity

Whittum. Meditations and Prayers. 429

captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. And he gave some, Apostles: (blessed be his bounteous Goodness) and some, Prophets: and some, Evangelists: and some, Pastors and Teachers; for the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the Ministry, for the edifying of the Body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the Faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the fulness of Christ. From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

The

The Prayer before.

O Lord, who livest for ever and changest not. Whose power made me and all the world : before whom
Wis. 11. 22. the whole world is as a little grain of a ballance, or a drop of the morning dew that falleth on the Earth.
 whose Wisdom governs & orders all things both in Heaven and Earth; whose Goodness and Bounty provides constantly for their comfortable support; under whose Sovereign and everlasting dominion we live; and unto whom we owe all homage, service and fidelity, which ought most readily and heartily to be paid by every one of us. I adore thee in the humblest reverence of my Soul and body. I acknowledge my dependance on thee, and subjection to thee. I desire above all things to live in thy fear, and in thy love and obedience as long, as I have any being. Blessed be thy Goodness that I may love thee, and that I am alive to worship and acknowledge thee. Blessed be thy Goodness; that thou hast not been provoked to cut me off in my forgetfulness of thee ;

Capitulum. Meditations and Prayers. 43 I

thee; nor now to open the gates of death for me, and command me to dwell in silence: but the doors of thy House, that I may enter in and praise thy holy Name. To thee belongs all blessing, honour, worship and service: to me nothing but shame and confusion of face, which ought to cover me when I approach thy presence.

I thank thee most humbly for the good news thou hast sent us, that thou art in thy Son Christ, *reconciling the world to thyself.* I rejoyce 2 Cor. 5.19. in thy love, who hast *delivered him up for our offences,* Rom. 4. 25. *and raised him from the dead for our justification;* that we may know thou hast accepted of his death as a sufficient satisfaction for us, and believe that all his words are faithful and true, and that we shall be accepted in thy Beloved. I thank thee O God, that thou hast exalted him to sit in thy Throne of Glory; that he may be able to perform his own Promises, and enable us to obey his Commands. That thou hast given us such good hope in thee, by patient continuance in well doing, to come to the resurrection of the dead, and to be made partakers of life immortal. Blessed be the Lord for the assurance we have of this: that
we

432 *Meditations and Prayers.* Whitson.

we see Jesus crowned with glory and honour, by the descent of the Holy Ghost, which is the earnest of that eternal bliss: that thou hast sent thine Apostles to preach the Gospel to every Creature; and that

Mark 16. when they went forth thou wroughtest with them, consulting their word with signs following: and that I my self

have felt the effects of his Royal Power in the Heavens, by the breathings of thy holy Spirit in my heart, perswading me to love thee and thy Son Jesus; who hath shown all long-suffering towards me, and waited with great patience upon me, that I might return to thee and live. I thank thee, O Lord, and desire to be admitted to thy holy Table, that I may thank thee better; add renew my acknowledgments to thee in the most solemn manner: laying my self at thy feet to render thee my hearty service; resigning my self to thy will; recommending Soul and body to thy Wisdom; submitting to thy Government; approaching all thy Laws, and devoting my self to the constant observance of them. I hope thou wilt mercifully accept and own me in all these acts; and stand by me to guide, assist, and encourage me; and to work in me whatsoever is well pleasing in thy sight. That I may be such an one

as

as thou canst love, and delight in, and reward: and I desire nothing else in Heaven, or in Earth. I do most freely give my self up to the conduct of the Holy Ghost; and stedfastly depend on thee for its continual presence with me: to possess my mind with such a strong sense of these things which it hath reveiled unto us; that they may operate powerfully on my will and affections, and make them conformable unto Christ. O that by walking in love and shewing all meekness unto all men; by patience & peaceableness, gentleness and goodness; uprightness and fidelity; temperance and moderation; contentedness and joy in every state and condition; and by all other fruits of the Spirit I may so resemble my blessed Lord and Master Jesus; that I may nothing doubt to bear the Image of his Glory in Heaven, as I bear the Image of his Holiness here on earth.

O that the eyes of my understanding may be opened more and more, to see the wondrous things which thou hast written to us in thy Gospel: that apprehending and believing and following the wisdom given to us by thine Apostles through the inspiration of the holy Ghost, I may have the comfort of knowing that I am still led and moved by it: *and living and walking in the Spirit*, may go on joyfully to the possession of that im-

434 *Meditations and Prayers. Whitsun.*

mortal inheritance, which it hath sealed to us,

Now the God of hope fill
Rom. 15. us all with joy and peace in
13, 14. believing, that we may abound
in hope through the power of
the holy Ghost : being full of
Col. 1. 28. all goodness and knowledge, and
able also to admonish one ano-
ther; till we come to be presented perfect in
Christ Jesus. By whom I am encouraged to
make these addresses unto the Throne of
Grace, and to recommend my suits unto
thee in his holy words; saying, as he hath
bidden us,

Our Father, which art. &c.

The

The Meditation afterward at home.

THou hast now seen the completion of all the mystery of our redemption; how that Jesus who *learned obedience by the things which he suffered, being made perfect; became the author of eternal* Heb. 5. 8, 9. *Salvation unto all them that obey him.* Canst thou doubt of it when thou remembrest the princely gifts, which he hath already bestowed on his Church? Did not the Spirit poured out, as on this day, bear witness that all those who obediently believed on Jesus, were the children of God? *And if* Rom. 8. 16. *children, then heirs, heirs of God,* 17, 18. *and joynt-heirs with Christ.* How couldst thou refrain, my Soul, from rejoycing in these thoughts, shouldst thou be in the midst of their tribulations? For *I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.* Be not so dull then now, that he giveth thee also a number of other good things so richly to enjoy. But stir up thy self, and be exceeding glad in the comfort of that light which shines from Heaven upon us; shewing us those things *which in other ages* Ephes. 2. 5. *were not made known to the sons of men, as they are now revealed unto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit.* And is it possible to

436 Meditations and Prayers. ~~Whit~~sun.

know Jesus, and not to learn obedience of him?
 What was it that he designed from first to last but
 to form to himself an obedient, holy people,
 zealous of good works?

Dost thou not see how early
Luk. 2. 49, 51. he went himself *about his Fathers*
business? How dutiful and obedi-
 dent he was to his earthly Parents? How hum-
 bly he condescended to be baptized by a meaner
 person than himself, because he
Matth. 3. 15. would *fulfil all righteousness?*
Mark 1. 12. And what did he do *immediate-*
ly after he was baptized, but en-
 ter into a combat with the Devil, and vanquish
 those very temptations which foiled our first Pa-
 rents? O how gloriously did he
Matth. 4. 1. then triumph over pride, am-
 bition, eager appetite of meat
 2, &c. and drink, and all persuasions
 to presumption, or distrust of God! Consider,
 my Soul, what was the first thing he preached
 after this, but that men should
Matth. 4. 17. *repent and believe the Gospel?* And
Mark. 1. 15. his Sermon that presently fol-
 lowed on the Mountain, what
 lessons doth it teach, but pover-
 ty of spirit, mourning, meek-
Matth. 5. 3, ness, mercifulness, purity,
 4, &c. peaceableness, and such like
 heavenly vertues; without
 which, he tells us in the conclu-
 sion of his discourse, we may as
 7. 26, 27. discreetly build an house upon
 the

Whitsun. Meditations and Prayers. 437

the land as hope to go to Heaven? And was not his whole life, a continual comment upon this text? Whither tended all his promises, *his exceeding great and 2 Pet. 1. 4. precious promises*; but that by these we might be made partakers of a divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust? O God! that we should be no more moved by such promises to purifie our selves! what miracle will work upon those hearts, whom these will not prevail withal to be obedient? And yet his miracles I see also had the same design, to win men to a better life. I hear him admonishing the impotent man whom he had cured. *Behold, (mark what I say) thou art made whole: Sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee: So had his death also; for he gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: and that he might sanctifie & cleanse his Church with the washing of water by the word; that he might present it to himself glorious, not having spot or wrinkles or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.* For this cause likewise he rose again, as well as died, that we should not henceforth live unto our selves but unto him; and that he might bless us in turning us from our iniquities. For which end he ascended into Heaven, and was exalted with Gods right hand,

John 5. 14.

Gal. 1. 4.

Eph. 5. 26, 27.

2 Cor. 5. 15.

Acts 3. 26.

438 *Meditations and Prayers.* *Whitfun.*

- Acts* 5. 31. to be a Prince and a Saviour for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. This is the intent of his eternal Priesthood, that we should be encouraged to draw near to God with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. And for this purpose he sent the holy Ghost, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed, through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God. With this Commission he sent his Apostles,
- Acts* 26. 18. that they should go to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they might receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in Christ. And this they preached with the greatest fervency and testified in the Lord. that they who believed in him, should
- Ephes.* 4. 17. not henceforth walk as other Gentiles did in the vanity of their minds, &c. for they pronounced the wrath of God would come upon the children of disobedience: but
3. 6. to them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, sought for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternal life. Of this the Holy Ghost was the Earnest; the Advocate of Christ Jesus here, as He is ours with the Father; the Witness of his resurrection and glory.
- the

Whitsun. Meditations and Prayers. 459

the Proof and Demonstration of his Religion; the Comforter of all those that live according to it. It bids them hope that he who hath so advanced humane nature (as was most apparent on this day) in wisdom, power and charity; can and will change us into his glorious Image, and make us meet for the inheritance of the Saints in Light. It bids us ask what we will in his Name, and it shall be given us: *John 16. 23.* For he that hath given us his Son, *Rom. 8. 32.* and sent his holy Spirit; how shall he not then give us all things?

What shall we ask, O my soul? I only bow my knees unto *Ephes. 3. 14,* the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, *15. &c.* of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that he would grant me according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; that Christ may dwell in my heart by faith; that I being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all Saints; what is the breadth, and length, and depth; and height; and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that I may be filled with all the fulness of God. Amen.

*The Thanksgiving and Prayer
afterward.*

O Lord, the fullest and most bountiful
good : who art rich in mercy to all
that call upon thee; never weary of our im-
portunities; nor weary of importuning us
to dispose our selves to re-
ceive thy blessings. *Thy*
Ecclus 2. *power is the beginning of righ-*
ult. *teousness; and is guided by*
the greatest wisdom, and the
Wisd. 12. *greatest love. As is thy*
16, *Majesty, so is thy mercy: and*
because thou art the Lord of
all, it makes thee to be gra-
cious unto all. Thou lovest
11. 24, 25. *all things that are, and ab-*
26. *horrest nothing which thou hast*
made; for never wouldest
thou have made any thing, if thou hadst ha-
ted it. And how could any thing have endured,
if it had not been thy will? or been preserved,
if not called by thee? But thou sparest all:
for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of
Souls.

Souls. It is of thy meer Goodness that I am not consumed, and because thy compassions fail not. That I have so much liberty as to recount thy mercies, which keep me in life, and let it not be as wretched and miserable, base and vile, sickly and uneasie, troublesome and tedious, as it might have been according to my deservings; is for ever to be remembered with most humble thankfulness. I cannot forget, unless I cast away all care and consideration of my self, from how many dangers thou hast delivered me, in what extremities thou hast succoured and relieved me, and what friends, lovers and kind acquaintances thou hast bestowed on me. But the greatest of thy mercies are those, which thou hast expressed to us in the Lord Jesus; without which all the rest might have made our life in the next world, to have proved more miserable and intolerable to us. Thou hast sent him in the tenderest and most endearing manner in our own flesh: with the most moving and compassionate entreaties; and the strongest and most obliging arguments, to surrender our selves to thy obedience, to whom of right we belong. And he hath laid down his life (so great was his love) *the just for the unjust, that he might* 1 Pet. 3. 18.

442 *Meditations and Prayers.* Whitsun.

bring us to thee our God. And thou hast rewarded his obedience to the death, with a glorious Resurrection; and set him at thine

own right hand; and given him *the promise of the Holy Ghost*, which he hath shed abundantly on his Apostles

John 16. *to guide them into all truth:*
13. *that they might go and Teach*

Matth. 28. *all Nations, and Baptize*

19, 20. *them into his Religion: and teach them to observe all*

things that he hath commanded. I remember: with most grateful acknowledgments, the manifold gifts which thou bestowedst on thy Church to confirm the faith of Christ, and propage it in the world; till it came to these Regions where I live. Blessed be thy Goodness, that I was born of Christian Parents; and without my knowledge, very early, by their care, dedicated unto thee. Blessed be thy Goodness, that ever since I have been thy care; and that thou hast brought me up to the knowledge of thy holy Gospel: wherein I read this story of thy marvellous love; and am instructed in my duty towards thee and towards men; and encouraged by exceeding great and precious promises; being put in hope of immortal life, the pledges of which thou hast ordered

ordered and appointed thy Ministers to provide for me, and give unto me. I have now by thy Goodness received them; and tasted that the Lord is gracious, full of compassion, and of great pity: not desiring the death of a sinner, but that he should return and live. This raises thy mercy to the greatest height that thou hast done all this, for those who are so dull and insensible; cold and careless; inconstant and uncertain; apt too soon to forget these benefits and great obligations, which thou layest on them. But thou hast done all this, and continuest thy kindness to make us better. Which is the thing, O Lord, that I most heartily desire and labour after: and shall ever account it, the great blessing when I am overcome by thy merciful kindness, and am willing to part with my self and all my own desires, to gain thee and thy love; by being led and ruled in all things according to thy will. To that I unfeignedly again submit my self; and humbly vow all the powers of soul and Body to thy obedience. I own thy blessed Gospel, for the rule and direction of my life; and thy Son Christ Jesus, for my pattern and example; and thy good Spirit for my Guide and Governour: in whose holy comforts I rejoyce, more than in any thing in this world. For ever magnified be thy
love,

444 *Meditations and Prayers.* Whitſun.

love, that thou haſt exalted one mighty. to ſay: and haſt ſent him not only with a pardon, but with the power of the Holy Ghoſt, to renew, ſanctifie and advance our Nature, by changing it into the likenes of thine own. I hope in thee, O Lord; for the continued influences thereof, to quicken my Faith, and render it more and more effectual in all the actions of an holy life. That I may have high and adoring thoughts of thee, and humble thoughts of my ſelf: overlook the little things here below, and labour for thoſe above: do good with what I have, and lay up treaſures in Heaven: be contented with my portion, and ſober and diſcreet in the uſe of it: live peaceably with all men, but not be partaker in their ſins: and that it may alway be part of my imployment in this World thus to worſhip thee, and reflect upon thy Goodneſs; and the reſt may be to live according to my prayers and acknowledgments. *Amen, and Amen.*

O that all Nations whom
Psalm. 86. thou haſt made would come and
9. 10. worſhip before thee, in Spirit
and in Truth. O that they
John 4. 23. would glorifie thy Name; for
thou art great and doſt won-
drous things; thou art God
alone.

alone. But let all Christians especially, who by one Spirit 1 Cor. 12. 13. are all baptized into one Body, and have been all made to drink into one Spirit, glorifie the Name of their Lord; by Ephes. 4. 3. keeping the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace, and agreeing together in Godly love. And do thou, O Lord, the God of Peace, direct their hearts into the more excellent way: that though tongues, and prophecies, and miracles are ceased, yet that humble, kind, meek and long-suffering Charity may remain and abound more and more, which will bring us all to live in endless love and peace, and joy together in the Heavens.

The Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of 2 Cor. 13. ult. God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with me, and with all my Friends and all thy Servants every where, Amen.

Thus

THus, by the help of God, I have brought this Treatise to a Conclusion : which I hope will not be un-
Eph. 6. ult. welcome to those *that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity.* And I most humbly beseech the Divine Majesty graciously to accept my weak endeavours therein to serve this Church, and stir up every Member of it with hearty love, to offer up themselves to him in its *Publick Service.* Which so gravely and Pathetically expresses the sense of pious hearts at the holy Communion; that these Private Prayers which I have composed to wait upon it, can only serve to excite those who will make use of them, to joyn with more fervour in the *Common Devotions*; and to continue those holy dispositions, which they declare to be in their hearts, if they sincerely unite them with these words; **And here we offer and present unto thee, O Lord, our Selves, our Souls, and Bodies, to be a reasonable, holy and lively Sacrifice unto thee.*

*In the Prayer
 after the
 Communion.

Which that we may ever be; we cannot,
 in a few words, better implore the Divine
 assistance,

assistance than in those of that incomparable Prayer at the end of our Communion-Ser-vice.

PRevent us, O Lord, in all our doings with thy most gracious favour; and further us with thy continual help, that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorifie thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain Everlasting Life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

THE END.

any other day. I am not sure, but I think I have never seen a more beautiful day.

may obtain further information by writing to the

ADDITIONAL
PRAYERS.

By the same AUTHOR.

ADDITIONAL

PRAYERS

Prayers for Authors



Postscript.

HAVING recommended it as a profitable exercise, to meditate daily, the rest of the Month after the Communion, upon some one thing that was eminent in our Lord at or about his Passion: I have since thought it would be useful to compose some Prayers suitable to those particular subjects which I have mentioned in the foregoing discourse.

Accordingly I have here added *Twelve*, one for every month, which the devout Reader (who pleases

pleases to make use of these helps) may either conclude, or excite his Meditation withal, as he finds it most convenient. Only let me desire him to ponder them, and speak them with deliberation: not going too fast, but pausing a while, especially where he is most affected. That he may in time imprint on his heart the lively image of our Saviours *Humility, Charity, Meekness, Patience*, and all the other Vertues, which his desires are here directed to pursue.

Accordingly I have here added
four more, one for every month
which the devout Reader (who
pleases

A

I.

A Prayer for Humility.

I Fall down before thee, O Lord, the King of the World, adoring and worshipping with fear and reverence thy incomprehensible Majesty. As I am thy Creature, I ought in all humility to approach thee; and to acknowledge, with a deep sense of my poverty, that I have nothing but what I have received from thee. If I was in innocence and perfect soundness, as thou madest us at the first, the lowliest prostrations of mind and body would become me. But when I consider that I am an offender against thy Sovereign Authority, I can find no posture vile enough, wherein to present my self unto thee. O the mischief that we have done our selves by turning our backs of thee: which makes us now not know how to behave our selves before thee.

I admire, praise and extol thy infinite condescension to us in Christ Jesus, by whom thou hast invited, nay beseeched us to return
to

454 *A Prayer for Humility.*

to thee; and declared thy self well satisfied, if our hearty sorrow for what is past, be but accompanied with an unfeigned submission and dutiful behaviour to thee for the time to come.

And that is the most earnest desire of my Soul, O Lord, to live in such a lively sense of my entire dependance on thy bounty, and of my unworthiness to enjoy the least of those blessings which it hath bestowed on me, and of the weakness of my body, and the narrowness of my mind; that I may never be puffed up with a vain opinion of my self, nor offer to lift up my will above thine, nor presume to abuse any of the good things thou allowest me, nor despise my Brethren, nor refuse any employment to which thy Providence assigns me, much less to forget to render to thee perpetually most thankful acknowledgments and hearty service to the utmost of my power. But as I am nothing without thee, so I may be nothing in mine own eyes; and daily endeavour in the condition wherein I am or shall hereafter be, to employ all the talents thou hast lent me to thy glory and honour, not my own: acknowledging when I have done all I can, that I am but an unprofitable servant, and have done no more than was my duty to do.

Preserve

Preserve in my mind, for that end, a constant and dear remembrance of the Lord Jesus; that I may delight to tread in the steps of his humility, and study to be endued abundantly with the very same Spirit that was in him. Settle in my heart a serious and strong sense of the glory to which Jesus is advanced, by humbling himself even unto the death: that I may never seek great things to my self in this life, nor be ambitious of the praise of men, nor use any of the gifts thou bestowest on me to the discouragement of my Neighbour, or the trouble of Christian Society: But with true modesty and lowliness of mind I may ever seek the profit and peace of all. Being respectful and obedient to my Superiors; courteous among my equals; condescending to men of low estate; and giving all the praise back again to thee: who art able to promote thy worshippers and obedient Servants to a Crown of life and immortal happiness. I rely on thy gracious Promise, that *He who humbleth himself shall be exalted*: and hope, whatever my portion is here below, that thou wilt count me worthy of that world and of the resurrection of the dead.

I am sensible, O Lord, how unable I am to perform or attain such great things without

out thy aid, for which I humbly look up unto Heaven: distrusting my self, and confiding wholly in the power of the Lord Jesus, who is present, I believe, by his holy Spirit to all those who place their strength and sufficiency in his Almighty Grace.

The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with me now and alwayes. *Amen.*

I I.

A Prayer for Charity.

I Adore, O most High and Holy One who inhabitest eternity, thine infinite Wisdom, Power, Goodness, and all the rest of thy glorious Perfections. The Heaven of Heavens cannot contain thee; much less canst thou be comprehended by the most enlarged thoughts of our shallow minds: and yet thy Greatness and Majesty doth not despise us thy poor Creatures; but gives us leave and encourages us to come into thy presence; yea forcibly draws us many times to-
wards

wards thee, and makes us attend to thy kindness in those inestimable blessings thou designest for us. O how much are we indebted to thee for this extraordinary grace and favour! which comforts my heart when I am astonished at thy Greatness; and emboldens me notwithstanding, because thou art great in Goodness and Mercy. I rejoyce to think of the greatness of thy Power to protect and assist me; the greatness of thy Bounty to supply and relieve me; the greatness of thy Wisdom to guide and govern me; and the greatness of thy fatherly compassions to bear with my weakneses, pardon my follies, pity my miseries, and reward my small services and sufferings for thy sake. O how amiable is this sight, which thou hast now given me of thy Majesty? And there are visible tokens of thy great love to us continually before mine eyes, which are innumerable: especially those in Christ Jesus, the Son of thy love. I ought to love thee with the greatest passion. I cannot but say, and heartily desire; O that I could love thee according to thine excellent Goodness! O that I could love thee according as thou hast loved us! But alas! I am so far from the height of devout affection to thee, that I am sometime ready to sigh in much dejection of spirit and say; O that I did but love

458 *A Prayer for Charity.*

so well as my self! so well as I do other things! though thou justly expectest I should love even my Neighbour as my self; from whom I never received such benefits, as I do from thee continually. I am ashamed of my self; and blush to cast mine eyes towards thee. Thy great Goodness only gives me hope, that by thinking of it daily, I shall love thee with all my heart, and soul, and strength; and my Neighbour as my self. I feel my Soul touched with ardent desire to be more like thee in doing good. And therefore most humbly beseech thee to present thy self continually before me, and to preserve in my mind a lively sense of thy great charity in Christ Jesus: whereby I may be powerfully moved to

1 Tim. 6. 18. put on *bowels of mercy, to be tender-hearted, rich in good works, ready to distribute and willing to communicate*, according to the ability which thou hast given me. I desire no greater

treasure than abundance of
1 Cor. 13. 7. this charity, which beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things; disposing me al-

Rom. 14. 19. wayes to follow after the things which make for peace and things wherewith I may edifie

A Prayer for Charity. 459

edifie others. Inspire me more and more with this excellent Spirit, which never faileth: but after it hath made me happy here, will lead me to a state of perfect love and friendship in the other world, together with Christ Jesus. Blessed be God, who hath chosen us in him, that Ephes. 1.3,4. we should be holy and without blame before him in love.. Go on, good Lord, to finish what is begun; and touch my heart with such a delightful sense of thy Grace to me, that my love may abound yet more and more I Phil. 9.10. in knowledge, and in all judgment; that I may approve things that are excellent; that I may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; being filled with the fruits of righteousness which are by Jesus Christ, unto thy praise and glory. Amen.

III.

A Prayer for Meekness.

O Eternal God; who hast all perfections necessarily in thy self, and canst not but be what thou art. We are all poor things, that wholly depend on thee; having no higher perfection than to know and acknowledge thee to be the Author of all good; to praise thee; to bless thee, and humbly devote our selves to thy obedience. I see thy Greatness and Majesty in all thy works of wonder: I acknowledge the Wisdom of thy Government; the Holiness and Goodness of all thy Laws; the Riches of thy Grace in thy precious Promises; thy Faithfulness and Truth in the performance of them; and thy unwearied, long-suffering Kindness in all thy intreaties and beseechings that we would be thine, and do that which we ought to be forward of our selves to do. I can never speak good enough of thy Name, which is exalted far above all praise.

praise. But the more I speak of thee, the worse I make my self; who have so little admired, esteemed, loved and imitated thee; who alone art worthy of all the honour, glory, and service, that I and all Creatures can render to thee. O how marvellous is thy loving kindness, which bears with such senseless and ungrateful Creatures as we are! But thy kindness is more than marvellous; having sent thy Son to seek and to save us when we were lost; and with much clemency and long suffering to attend upon us, and wait to be gracious to us, even when we are regardless of so great love. I had not been now alive, much less in the possession of such innumerable good things as both Soul and Body are blessed withal; if thou hadst not in much compassion passed by my folly, and still continued to spare me, and not to deal with me in thine anger and heavy displeasure. I most heartily thank thee, O Father of mercies, for this thy singular indulgence: And offer up myself to be conformed unto thee in goodness, patience, and long suffering towards others. Hold before mine eyes continually the meekness and gentleness of Christ Jesus my Lord; that admiring the calm and quiet disposition of his Spirit, I may learn of him *Tit. 2. 3.* to shew all meekness unto all men.

X 3

For

For which end I desire to encrease and grow continually in the Humility and Charity, of which he hath also given us so rare an example. That remembering the weakness of my own Nature, and thy most tender forbearing mercy towards me, I may be the more disposed to bear with the infirmities

of my Neighbours ; and *not*
1 Cor. 13.5. be easily provoked, nor behave
my self unseemly : But out

James 3.13. of a good conversation shew
forth my works with meekness

of wisdom, And since I am exposed to such a world of temptations, excite me, O Lord, to the greater watchfulness over my spirit : that whatsoever sudden passion may arise there, it may never proceed to rage and fury, much less to brawling and reviling. But defend me through an awful sense of thy gracious presence with me, from grieving thy holy Spirit ; by any bit-

Ephes. 5.31. terness, or wrath, or anger,
or clamour, or evil speaking,

and malice. And fill me so with all the fruits of the Spirit, with love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, temperance and faith, that I may be an honour to my Religion : and find rest to my soul at present, and at last enter into the eternal

A Prayer for Patience. 463

nal rest and refreshment prepared for thy people, through Christ Jesus. *Amen.*

IV.

A Prayer for Patience.

O Father of Mercies, and God of all Comforts; who to all thy other benefits wherewith thou continually loadest us, hast bestowed upon us the Gospel of thy Grace: that we *through patience and comfort of the holy Scriptures might have hope.* Rom. 15. 4.

Accept of the humble and thankful acknowledgements which I make to thy divine Goodness, for this riches of mercy in Christ Jesus: who was pleased for our sake to humble himself to the death, even the death of the Cross; and with great patience to suffer the sharpest pains and agonies, with many reproaches and contradictions of sinners. And when he was *oppressed and afflict-*

ed and blasphemed, yet silently endured: being brought
Isai. 53. 7. as a Lamb to the slaughter, and, as a Sheep before the Shearers is dumb, so opened he not his mouth.
 I praise and magnifie with all my soul, his wonderful love to us, and his perfect subjection to thee: beseeching thee to fix in my heart such an ardent love to his blessed Memory, and such an high admiration of his glorious example: that I may be inspired thereby with Christian resolution to follow after him in all the paths of humble, meek, and patient vertue. O that I may feel my self pressed by the mighty power of that love, not only to be a
1 Pet. 2. 19. doer of thy will, but for conscience toward thee my God, to endure grief, suffering wrongfully: and to run with
Heb. 12. 1, 2. patience the whole race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the Author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the Cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the Throne of God. Preserve in me such a reverence towards thee, the Father of
ver. 5. 9. Spirits, that I may neither despise, nor faint under, thy corrections:

A Prayer for Patience. 463.

corrections: But though thou bringest me into great and sore troubles, I may still be in subjection to thee, and live, in hope of that immortal glory. Rom. 52,37. And not only so, but I may 4. rejoyce, and glory also in tribulations for Christs sake; knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope; and hope maketh not ashamed.

And whatsoever the cross be, which lies in my way to Heaven, O that I may never turn aside, in the least, from thee to avoid it: but take it up willingly, and bear it as long as thou pleasest; without murmuring or repining, and with some courage and chearfulness of spirit. And as for the common miseries of this life, endue my spirit with such principles of wisdom, and help me to preserve it in such innocence, cleanness and integrity, that it may be able to sustain my infirmity; and whatsoever sicknesses, or pains, or other bodily calamities befall me, I may receive them and bear them with an equal and constant mind: knowing that as we receive *Job 2. 10.* good from thy hand, we ought in reason to receive evil; and *1 Thess. 5. 18.* in every thing to give thanks,

466 *A Prayer for Patience.*

which is thy will concerning us in Christ Jesus.

O blessed Lord, lead me whither thou pleasest, I will follow thee without complaint. I submit to thy Orders; I reverence thy Wisdom; I trust my self with thy Goodness; I depend upon thy Almighty power; I rely on thy Promises: beseeching thee to support me, till

James 1. 4. Patience having it's perfect work in me, I may be perfect,

and intire, wanting nothing. I know the time is but short, and that thou hast prepared long joyes to recompense our momentany sor-

rows; help me therefore al-
Luke 21. 19. wayes to possess my soul in pa-

tience at present, (giving
thanks for the hope we have as

Heb. 6. 19. an anchor of the soul both
sure and steadfast) that so I

10. 36. may at last, after I have done
thy will, O God, inherit the

promise. Amen, Amen.

V.

*For Love to this Holy Com-
munion.*

O Blessed Lord, who to all other acts of Grace and Mercy, which surpass all our thoughts; - hast been pleased to add this great kindness of instituting and ordaining Holy Mysteries, as pledges of thy love, and for a continual remembrance of thy death and passion, till thy glorious appearing: I praise and magnifie thy wondrous Goodness; I acknowledge the Wisdom of thy Love; I thank thee for thy most tender care of our salvation; and rejoyce in the power & Majesty which thou hast at the right hand of the Father; as the reward of thy humble obedience unto the death. I resolve, O Lord of life and glory, to follow thee in that obedience; and here submit my self again most willingly to all thy holy Commands: beseeching thee to inspire me with
such

468 *For Love to this holy Communion*

such a love to every one of them, that I may cleave unto them as my life and happiness. And since I have felt so often the power of thy Love at that holy Feast which thou hast appointed, uniting my heart unto thee, exciting my obedience, and filling me with hope and heavenly joy in thee: O that I may be strongly inclined to do this for ever in honour of thee, and thankful remembrance of thy exceeding great charity in laying down thy life for us.

John 15.14. Thou hast said, *Ye are my Friends, if ye do whatsoever*

I command you. My heart saith unto thee, whatsoever thou commandest, Lord, will I do. Only dispose me, I beseech thee, to delight to do thy will, O Lord: and especially to commemorate thy dying Love with the most chearful devotion of a grateful heart. I am ashamed to remember such a Friend with cold, and dull, and listless affections; and therefore most earnestly desire thee alwayes to represent thy loving kindness so lively to me, that I may feel my spirit moved to such hearty acknowledgments of it, as may make me offer up continually my soul and body, with the most ardent love to thy service. May it please thee to possess my mind with such a constant sense of my deep obligations to thee; that

For Love to this holy Communion. 469

I may gladly receive all occasions to shew forth thy praise, and profess my self thy Servant, and renew my vows, and give thee thanks for all thy benefits, and glory in the assured hope I have of thy Grace and mercy to eternal life. And O that the rest of my time in this world may pass away in purity, righteousness, charity, and godliness: and that I may make a great increase in these and all other Christian vertues, by every new remembrance of thee; till I have perfected holiness in thy fear. That so I may feel my self to be thy Friend; and rejoyce more and more in an humble confidence that thou wilt never leave me nor forsake me: but in the end conduct me to feast with thee in the joyes of everlasting love. Amen.

VI

A Prayer for Faith in God.

O Eternal God; the Sovereign of the World; the perfection of Beauty, the full and satisfying Good, the joy of all those that know thee and have hope in thee; who art alway the same, and canst be nothing but what thou art, the infinitely wise, just and gracious: I cast down my self before thee in an humble sense, that I am beyond all expression beholden to thee. I received my very being from thee, with all the comforts belonging to it; and thou hast maintained and protected me in the enjoyment of them many years, even when I little thought of thy infinite bounty. Thou hast borne with my follies with great patience, and not only expected but invited and beseeched my return to the obedience I owe thee. O how marvellous is thy love in Christ Jesus, whom thou hast sent on this message to wretched sinners?

sinners? How many tokens and pledges have I received of thy Grace? And what treasures of joy do I find laid up in thy great and precious Promises? I can do no less than make an oblation of my self, with an heart full of love & thankfulness to thee for the benefits thou hast already bestowed on me, and possessed with an entire trust & confidence in thee, for what thou shalt see good for me hereafter. I doubt not, O Lord, of thy merciful care and providence over me, of whose tender love I have had so great and long experience. I depend upon thy Word on which thou hast caused me to hope; that thou wilt never leave me nor forsake me, but *Heb. 13. 5.* all things shall work together for good to those that love thee. *Rom. 8. 28.* I stay my self upon thy Almighty power, without which nothing can come to pass: and commit my self to thy unerring Wisdom, which disposes all things with the most excellent reason; and by the crossiest ways can conduct me to happiness. I put my self wholly into thy hands; with an humble faith in thy infinite mercies, trusting thee both with soul and body for ever. I wait on thee for thy gracious assistance to enable me faithfully to discharge my duty in every condition of life; that so
when

472 *A Prayer for Faith in God.*

when I leave the world I may be able to commend my spirit into thy hands, as my Saviour did, hoping for a blessed resurrection of my body, and that my soul shall enter into rest and peace, and at last receive a Crown of life. O that I may feel the power of this Faith sweetly composing and quieting my spirit in all events;

Psal 112. 7. that I may *never be afraid of evil tidings; but my heart may be fixed trusting in thee, O Lord.*

Dispel all inordinate care and solicitude of mind for the things of this life: and settle in me such a firm perswasion

84.11. that *thou art a Sun and a Shield, and wilt give grace and glory, and withhold no good thing from them that*

25.13. *walk uprightly, that my soul may dwell at ease, and I may*

never be distracted nor confused in my thoughts: but do my duty towards thee, with evenness, and constancy, and chearfulness of heart. Preserve me, O Lord, that

I may never trust in robbery, or any unjust and unlawful courses; nor if riches increase ever set my heart upon them. Bear me up by thy Almighty love; that in the

worst

A Prayer for Faith in God. 473

worst of times, I may rest
in thee, and wait patiently for thee; and never fret my self
in any wise to do evil. Thou
hast been my help, therefore I
will still make thee my re-
fuge, and in the shadow of
thy wings will I rejoyce.
My soul waiteth for the
Lord; he is my help and my
Shield. My heart shall re-
joyce in him: because I have
trusted in his holy Name.
Let thy mercy, O Lord, be
upon me according as I hope in
thee. And keep me in perfect
peace, whose mind is stayed
on thee: because I have trust-
ed in thee. Amen.

37. 7, 8.

63, 7.

33. 20.

21, 22.

Isai. 26. 3.

VII. A

VII.

*A Prayer for Resignation to
Gods will, and perfect Con-
tentment of mind.*

O Lord; the Almighty Creator of the World, the most wise Governour of all things which thou hast made, and our most gracious and loving Father in the Lord Jesus, by whom thou hast abundantly declared thy good will to sinners, being desirous not only to receive them again into thy favour, but to bestow greater blessings on them than they could have challenged from thee, if they had remain'd in innocence and never offended thee. Thou delignest us to no less happiness than eternal life; and hast laid the strongest obligations on us to mind our own welfare, having made our happiness so sure, that if we love our selves and will attend at all to our own good and satisfaction

A Prayer for Contentment. 475

faction we cannot be miserable. I acknowledge, O Lord, with all thankfulness this thy tender mercy, in ordering all things so by thy son Jesus, that we cannot, without the greatest negligence and inconsideration, & without a manifest force and contradiction to our own understanding, ruine and undo our immortal Souls. How much do I owe thee that thou hast been pleased to call me to the knowledge of thy Grace? that thou hast invited me by such precious Promises; drawn me so often and so powerfully by the motions of thy holy Spirit; and marvellously disposed and provoked me by many happy providences, only to do my self good, and seek my own eternal felicity. I see, O Lord, the strangeness and unusualness of thy Love: and am ashamed of my own backwardness and untowardness of spirit; that after all this I have so little mind to be happy, and am no more serious about that which so infinitely concerns me, and by thy Grace is made so easie to me. Be still so gracious, I most humbly beseech thee, as to touch my heart with such a lively sense of thy wonderful Goodness, as may perfectly subdue me to thy love and obedience; and make me absolutely surrender both soul and body to thee. of whose care and kindness I am so abundantly assured. O that I may
know

476 A Prayer for Contentment.

I know more feelingly what a
Psal 115. 15. satisfaction it is, to be *bles-*
sed of the Lord, which made
beaven and earth; to wait for thy salvation
 in Christ Jesus; to have thy holy Spirit for
 my Guide and Comforter; to be secure of
 thy good providence here, and to live in
 hope of immortal glory hereafter.
Strengthen me with might by
Ephes, 3 thy Spirit in the inner man,
 that I may be able to compre-
 hend what is the breadth, and length, and
 depth, and height, and to know the love of
 Christ which passeth knowledge, till I be fil-
 led with all the fulness of thee, my God. That
 being full of divine Wisdom and Know-
 ledge, full of Faith, and Love, and Hope,
 and all the fruits of Righteousness; there
 may be no room for any trouble or disquiet
 in my heart: but with an equal mind and
 resigned will I may pass through all the
 changes and chances of this mortal life. I
 have frequently offered up and devoted my
 self unto thee; and here again I renew the
 surrender, delivering up soul and body in-
 tirely to do and suffer thy holy will & plea-
 sure. O preserve in my mind such an high
 esteem of thy infinite Wisdom and Good-
 ness, that I may ever chearfully commit my
 self and all I have into thy hands, to be
 disposed

disposed, of as thou judgest most meet and convenient. And whatsoever thou art pleased to order for my portion, Lord help me to be perfectly contented and well pleased with it, believing it to be the result of thine infinite Understanding, and of thy Fatherly care and tender mercy; and looking at those unseen enjoyments to which thou knowest best by what wayes to conduct and lead me; all the time of my sojourning here in this World. Lift up my thoughts still higher and higher towards that holy place where the Lord Jesus is inthroned. Fix my mind stedfastly on that bliss, which he is gone to prepare for us; that I may feel it drawing my heart after him to follow his great example, and not only satisfying me in all conditions of life: but filling me with joy in believing, with joy unspeakable and full of glory. Unto thee, O Lord Jesus, I commend my self. I trust thee with my health, my estate, my friends and all I have. Allot what thou pleasest for us. Let it be unto us according to thy will. Not our will; but thy will be done. *Amen.*

478 *A Prayer for Obedience.*

VIII.

A Prayer for absolute Obedience to God.

O Most blessed God, the Fountain of all being and happiness; who canst as well not be, as not be the most excellent. The highest of our thoughts & conceptions fall infinitely below the greatness of thy perfections: But that little which we know of thee is the greatest satisfaction of our mind and understanding; and when we chuse thee our wills are satisfied, and we cannot will any thing else but alwayes to make this choice to be governed by thy counsel, to be ruled by thy will, and to commit our selves to thy omnipotent Goodness. When we fear thee, and love thee, and trust our selves with thee, and intirely depend upon thee, and rejoyce in thy mercies; all our affections are contented, and there is no trouble nor disquiet in our heart. All that we are is
happy

happy in thee: our bodies are better as well as our spirits when we chearfully obey thee. Yea, the crosses and afflictions of this life turn to our profit, by the union of our wills with thine, and our stedfast adherence to thee. There is nothing that we can wish for more, than that we may alwayes continue as our blessed Lord and Master did, in a constant love and absolute obedience to thee in all things. For thy will is the perfect rule of righteousness, being guided by the greatest reason and judgment; and the whole world declares it to be so ready to do good, that we cannot suspect the goodness of any of thy Commands. We must needs confess whatsoever befalls us, that thy service is perfect freedom; and the labours of Religion are the greatest pleasures; and our denial of our selves for thy sake is our gain and advantage; and our doing good to others, is doing our selves good; and our absolute resignation to thee, is the ease, the peace and the rest of our spirits. I hope, O Lord, that having so much reason to cleave unto thee, I shall never be so miserable as to forsake thee: but that my own sense and feeling, my frequent professions and protestations, my holy vows and resolutions, all the experience I have had of thy Goodness, and the many repeated tokens
and

480 *A Prayer for Obedience.*

and pledges of thy Grace and favour, will for ever rye me to thee and make me wholly thine. Pour down upon me a more abundant portion of thy holy Spirit, that may make my thoughts more fixed upon heavenly things, my intentions more single and pure, my desires fewer and more reasonable, my hopes more spiritual and divine, the rest of my passions more subject and useful to me, and my whole conversation here in this world more sober, righteous and godly; such as becomes one who hath such excellent precepts, such precious promises; such noble hopes, and seeks, by patient continuance in well-doing, for glory, honour and immortality. Indue me with such honesty and uprightness of heart, and with such resolution and constancy of spirit, that no temptation I meet withal in this life, may prevail with me to start aside from thy holy Commands. For which end possess me with a lively sense of better things; that I may not judge it necessary to my happiness to be rich, or great, or honourable; or enjoy all the pleasures and delights of the flesh: But I may feel myself so happy in the knowledge and love of thee, in likeness to thee, and full expectation of that blessed state to which thy Almighty Goodness can prefer me, and thou
 hast

A Prayer for Obedience. 481

hast promised, who art the faithful and true, one day to dignifie thy servants withal, that life it self may not be so dear unto me, as the doing of thy will reveiled in Christ Jesus. I see the glory, to which he is advanced by taking upon him the form of a servant, and becoming obedient unto death, even the death of the Cross. And I most heartily thank thee for making me *partaker of the heavenly calling,* Heb. 3. 1. to follow after him and tread in his steps: beseeching thee to enable me to walk worthy of thee who hast called me to thy Kingdom and Glory, considering *the Apostle and High-Priest of our profession* Christ Jesus, who was faithful to thee that appointed him over thy house and family. That doing my duty impartially towards thee and towards all men, I may at last hear that comfortable voice, *Well done, good and faithful servant,* Matth. 25. *enter thou into the joy* 21. *of thy Lord Amen.*

482 *A Prayer to forgive our Enemies.*

IX.

*A Prayer for an heart to forgive
our Enemies.*

O Eternal God, in whom we live, and move, and have our being, and from whose bounty we receive continually innumerable blessings; the smallest of which we are unworthy of. All thy Creatures tell us how good thou art, and call upon us to admire thee, to praise thee, to love and serve thee, with all our heart, and soul, and strength. Thou hast made abundance of them more particularly to serve us, and minister to our necessities: And they are all obedient to thy Word, and keep in the order and place wherein thou hast set them. We are the only disorderly Creatures, who have wantonly misused that liberty thou hast given us, and set up our wills above thine, who art the Lord of Heaven and Earth.
And

A Prayer to forgive our Enemies. 483

And yet, so infinite is thy mercy, thou hast not chastised our presumption as it deserved; but in much compassion sent thy dear Son, with the declaration of greater kindness to us than ever. Here in thou hast commended thy Rom. 5. 8. love towards us, that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us; and not only reconciled us when we were enemies: but purchased for us the blessing of Friends, and Children, and Heirs of thy love. O the height of thy merciful kindness towards us! O the exceeding riches of thy Grace, wherein thou hast abounded towards us in Christ Jesus! I most thankfully acknowledge it, I rejoyce in thy love which hath passed by so many offences: and desire to have such a lasting remembrance of it in my heart, as may bow my will to thy obedience; and constrain me to imitate thy great charity, in all the actions of love to thee, and to all men. It is the perfection of our Nature to be made like unto thee, in Wisdom and Goodness. And therefore I most heartily profess my self a Disciple of the ever blessed Jesus; and think it the greatest honour to follow him, the Wisdom and love of thee our heavenly Father: who mercifully healed one, that came to apprehend

484 *A Prayer to forgive our Enemies.*

head him; and prayed for his murderers; *and when he was reviled, re-
1. Pet. 2. 23. viled not again; when he suf-
fered, did not threaten; but
committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.* O that I may feel the power of his love so possessing my heart, that no enemies, persecutors, slanderers, revilers or injurious persons, may be ever able to conquer my love towards them. But I may still bear a kind and tender heart to the most enraged and provoking spirits: *blessing those that curse me; praying for those who despitefully use me; returning courtesies for affronts and injuries; bemoaning their sins, pitying their miseries, and endeavouring to overcome evil with good.* Endue me with such a wise, considering, and sober spirit, that I may ever prefer the example of my Lord and Master before all the customs and fashions of this world: enduring the mockeries, the shame and the contempt which may be cast upon me, for the following his forgiveness and patience. Let nothing move me from my constant affection to his holy life; nor any power or opportunity that is put into my hand, *1 Pet. 3. 9. tempt me to avenge my self, and to render evil for evil,*

A Prayer to forgive our Enemies. 485

or railing for railing : but contrariwise
blessing, knowing that I am thereunto called,
that I should inherit a blessing. And do
thou, O God, to whom vengeance belong-
eth, pardon also and forgive those, by whom
I suffer wrongfully. Deal not with them ac-
cording to their sins, nor reward them ac-
cording to their iniquities: But spare them,
good Lord, spare them; and in the multi-
tude of thy mercies pass by their offences,
and deny them not the grace of repentance.
That they may at last submit unto our Savi-
our, ceasing to do evil and learning to do
well; and we may all together be monu-
ments of thy mercy, and great examples of
Christian virtues; and after we have passed
our dayes in peace and concord here, live to-
gether in eternal love and friendship, with
our Lord Jesus: To whom be glory, both
now and for ever, *Amen.*

496. *A Prayer for Brotherly Kindness.*

X.

A Prayer for Brotherly Kindness.

O God, who art good and who dost good; and hast loved us, the children of men, so much as not to think thine only begotten Son too great a gift to bestow upon us: in whom thou designest us the greatest happiness, having shown us the way to the most pleasant life here, and to eternal joyes when we leave the world: I thank thee, with all my soul, for thy abundant Grace, and particularly that *1 Thess. 4. 9.* we are taught of thee our God to love one another. I rejoyce in the beginnings of that heavenly life, which I feel in my heart; and that I have tasted any of the consolation that is in Christ, of the *Phil. 2. 1, 2.* comfort of love, of the fellowship

A Prayer for Brotherly Kindness. 487

longship of the Spirit, and have any bowels, any mercies and commiseration of others. It is the earnest desire of my soul that thy love may be perfected in me; that

I may know thou dwellest in me, and I in thee, because 1 John 4.13.

thou hast given me of thy Spirit. Possess me, O Lord, with such a full sense of thy infinite charity towards us, that it may enlarge more and more the straitness and narrowness of my spirit, and make room for all mankind in my hearty affection, and I may desire, and seek, and delight in their welfare and happiness. And especially endue me with a most ardent Charity towards all Christian people; that I may love them, as my Brethren, and as Heirs together of the Grace of life in Christ Jesus. And seeing thou hast been pleased to love us so freely and undeservedly, so abundantly and with such an everlasting kindness; inspire me, I beseech thee, with the like disposition, that I may love 1 Pet. 1.22.
my Brethren with a pure heart fervently. And the Lord make me to encrease and abound in love towards them 1 Thess. 3. 12, 13.
and towards all men; and to persevere and continue, not-

Y. 4.

withstanding

488 *A Prayer for Brotherly Kindness.*

withstanding all discouragements or ill requitals; to
Gal. 5. 13. serve them in love. To the
 end my heart may be establish-
 ed unblameable in holiness before thee our Fa-
 ther, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ
 with all his Saints. Blessed be thy Divine
 Goodness, which hath shown to us this most
 excellent way; and disposed me to like it,
 and love it, and walk in it. O incline my
 heart to cover earnestly to excell in this, to
 be a chearful follower of thee
Ephes. 5. 1. my God, any still to walk in
 2. love, as Christ also hath lo-
 ved us, and given himself for
 us, an Offering and a Sacrifice to thee for a
 sweet smelling savour. Free me perfectly
 from all ill will, from envy, from self-seek-
 ing, from anger, from evil speaking, and
 all malice; that I may adorn the Gospel of
 our Lord Jesus by living in peace, and as
 I have opportunity doing good
Gal. 6. 10. unto all men, especially unto
 them who are of the household
 of faith. And O that all
 Christian people may be like
Phil. 2. 2, 3, minded, having the same love,
 4. 5. being of one accord and of one
 mind; that nothing may be
 done

A Prayer for Brotherly Kindness. 489

done through strife or vain
glory; and there may be no
schism in the body of Christ, 1 Cor. 12. 23.
but the members may have the
same care one of another; and in lowliness of
mind each may esteem others better than
themselves, not looking every man on his own
things, but every man also on the things of
others. O that this mind may be in us all,
which was also in Christ Je-
sus: that we may have com- 1. Pet. 3. 8.
passion one of another, love as
Brethren, be pitiful, and
courteous, endeavouring to Ephef. 4. 3.
keep the unity of the Spirit in
the bond of peace. And the
God of love and peace be
with us all. Amen.

 XI.

A Prayer for Courage in the profession of Christianity.

O Lord of Heaven and Earth, who art every where the rest and peace, the refuge and security, the strength, help and salvation of all those who repose in holy trust and confidence in thee: for nothing, not death it self, can separate them from thee. I adore thy infinite love, which hath assumed our nature to such a nearness to thy own, and raised the Lord Jesus from the dead, and given him glory at thy right hand; that all his faithful followers might rest assured of thy eternal care of them, and that *they shall never perish, but*
John 3. 16. have everlasting life. Blessed, blessed be thy Name for this glad tidings of great joy which raises our spirits above this world, and places them

them in quietness and safety amidst all the troubles and dangers of this life. I stand infinitely indebted to thee for this revelation thou hast made of thy good will to us in Christ Jesus, and for the glorious example that he hath set us: who before Pontius Pilate witnessed *1 Tim. 6. 13.* a good confession, and sealed thy truth with his blood, knowing that his flesh should *Acts 2. 26.* rest in hope, and that thou wouldst not suffer thy holy one to see corruption. O that I may feel my self enlivened with the same spirit which was in our Head, The Captain of our Salvation; made perfect through sufferings, being faithful to him to the very death, and not doubting I shall receive a crown of life. *Heb. 2. 10.* It is but reason that I should part with all I have for him, and his righteousness; who hath made himself so freely a Sacrifice of inestimable value and efficacy for us sinners. *Revel. 2. 10.* O that I could do that cheerfully, which I am bound to do in duty; being strengthened *Coloss. 1. 11.* with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with

joy

joyfulness; giving thanks to thee who hast made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light.

2 Tim. 2. 11, It is a faithful saying, I know, that if we be dead

with him, we shall also live with him: If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he will also deny us. Defend me, O God, from so foul a wickedness, as the thought of denying my Lord and Master, and his holy Truth: but

keep me by thy power through
1 Pet. 2. 5. 7. faith unto salvation; that the trial of my faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, may be found unto praise, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ. Settle, confirm and strengthen me in the Christian faith; that a stedfast belief of thy precious Promises, a lively hope in thee through the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, may not only bear me up with constancy and patience, under shame, reproaches, loss of liberty and goods: but inspire me with courage and undaunted resolution in all dangers, even in death it self. Fill and greaten my mind with such a powerful sense of those immortal joyes, that nothing may appear so dreadful here as to
terrible

terrifie me from my duty, or turn me aside
 from the paths of righteousness, charity,
 truth and piety: but *suffer-*
ing according to thy will, O 1 Pet. 4. 19.
 God, I may commit the keep-
 ing of my Soul to thee in well doing as unto a
 faithful Creator. And endue me, I beseech
 thee, with such a perfect love
 to my Lord and Master 1 John 4. 18.
 Christ Jesus as may cast out
 all base fear of suffering. Fortifie my heart
 with such a zealous affection to his Religion,
 that I may not be terrified by
 any adversaries, nor afraid of Phil. 1. 28.
 their threats, neither be trou-
 bled: but sanctifie thee, the 1 Pet. 3. 14.
 Lord God in my heart, not 15.
 fearing those that can kill the Mat. 10. 28.
 body, but thee who canst de-
 stroy both soul and body in hell.

Regard, O Lord, the supplications of
 thy Servant, who here hath made an oblation
 of himself wholly unto thee. And endue me
 with Christian prudence as well as courage;
 that I may be both as wise as a Serpent, and
 as innocent as a Dove; and never dishonour
 my Religion either by rashness or by cowar-
 dise: but with a discreet zeal cleave unto
 truth.

494 *A Prayer for a low esteem, &c.*

truth and righteousness, saying boldly, *The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.* In God have I put my trust, therefore shall I never be confounded. *Amen.*

XII.

A Prayer for a low esteem of all worldly things.

O Eternal God, the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords; who madest the Heaven and the Earth and all contained therein, by thy Almighty word, and before whom all Nations are as nothing, less than nothing and vanity. How mean then and despicable should that little portion of this earth which we enjoy seem in our eyes, compared with thy love and favour who art the absolute Sovereign Lord of all, and canst
make

A Prayer for a low esteem, &c. 495

make thy servants as happy as thou pleasest.
To that very love we owe whatsoever we
have in it, and there is nothing we can hope
for, but from the same bounty; which we
ought therefore to admire, and praise, and
love, and cleave unto above all things which
we receive from thence. Our daily experi-
ence teaches us the weakness and uncertainty
of all our earthly possessions; and that we
our selves are strangers be-
fore thee and sojourners, as *1 Chron. 29.*
were all our Fathers; our *15.*
dayes on the earth being as a
shadow, and there is none abid-
ing. All flesh is grass, and *Isai. 40. 6.*
all the goodness thereof is as
the flower of the field. When
thou with rebukes dost correct *Psal. 39. 11.*
man for iniquity, thou makest
his beauty to consume away
like a moth; surely every
man is vanity. Thou only hast *1 Tim. 6. 16.*
immortality. With thee is *Psal. 36. 9.*
the fountain of life. And
therefore, Lord what wait *39. 7.*
I for? my hope is in thee:
whose word abideth for ever; and hath made
us a promise of immortal life, with thy self.
O possess my heart with a full belief of thy
holy

496 *A Prayer for a low esteem, &c.*

holy word, and fix my thoughts and affections upon those eternal goods, which Christ Jesus, hath already entred into the possession of. Incline my

Psal. 119. 36 heart unto thy testimonies, and
37. not unto covetousness. Turn

away mine eyes from behold-
ing vanity: and quicken thou
me in thy wayes. The Law

72. of thy mouth, I know, is better
than thousands of gold and sil-
ver. Help me therefore to

Prov. 2. 4. seek for wisdom as for silver,
and to search for her as for
hid treasure: and make me

Wis. 7. 8. 10. alway to prefer her before
11. Scepters and Thrones, and

esteem riches nothing in com-
parison of her; to love her above health and
beauty, to chuse to have her instead of light;
for the light that comes from her, never goeth
out: And since thou only gi-

Prov. 2. 6. vest wisdom, and out of thy
mouth cometh knowledge and
understanding: O send her

Wisd. 9. 10. out of thy holy Heavens from
the throne of thy glory, that
being present she may labour with me; that I
may know what is pleasing unto thee. O that

Wisdoms

A Prayer for a low esteem, &c. 497

Wisdom may enter into my heart, and knowledge become pleasant unto my soul; that Prov. 2. 10. *II.*

discretion may preserve me and understanding may keep me, to deliver me from the way of the evil man, and to lead me soberly in my doings. Let not the splendor of any thing in this world entice me to set my heart too much on wealth and dignities, and the praise of men, whose breath is in their nostrils: much less for any of these to displease thee, by forsaking the wayes of righteousness, mercy and piety; which make us thy friends, and advance us to a Kingdom. But settle in me such an high esteem of thy good will towards me, fill me with such an immoveable love to thee, and fix mine eyes so strongly on the brightness of that immortal Glory, which Christ hath brought to light by his Gospel; that it may obscure the most glittering temptations in this World. and place me out of the reach or out of the danger of them. O make me so wise, as not to *disquiet my self in vain, Psal. 39. 6. heaping up riches, and not knowing who shall gather them:* but to lay up treasures in Heaven, being rich in Faith and in good Works; *Laying up*
in

498 *A Prayer for a low esteem, &c.*

*in store for my self a good
1 Tim. 6. 19. foundation against time to
come, that I may lay hold
on eternal life. Amen.*

THE END.

*Books written by the Reverend Dr.
Patrick, and Printed for Richard
Royston at the Angel in Amen-
corner.*

THE Christian Sacrifice: a treatise shew-
ing the Necessity, End and Manner
of receiving the holy Communion: toge-
ther with suitable Prayers and Meditations
for every Month in the Year; and the Prin-
cipal Festivals in memory of our blessed Sa-
viour. In Four Parts. The third Edition
corrected.

The Devout Christian instructed how
to pray and give thanks to God: Or
a book of Devotions for Families: and par-
ticular persons in most of the concerns of
Humane life. The 2. Edition in *Twelves*.

An Advice to a Friend, the 2. Edition
in *Twelves*.

A Friendly Debate between a Conformist
and a Non-conformist, in *Octavo*. 2. parts.

The

THE works of the Reverend and
Learned *Henry Hammond*, D. D. con-
taining a Collection of Discourses chiefly
Practical, with many Additions and Corre-
ctions from the *Author's* own hand; toge-
ther with the life of the *Author*, enlarged by
the Reverend Dr. *Fell* Dean of *Christ-Church*,
In *Oxford*. In large Folio.

ΣΥΜΒΟΛΟΝ ΘΕΟΛΟΓΙΚΟΝ,

Or, a Collection of Polemical Discourses
addressed against the enemies of the Church
of *England*, both *Papists* and *Fanaticks*; in
large Folio, by *Jeremiah Taylor*, Chaplain in
Ordinary to King *Charles* the First of Blessed
Memory, and late Lord Bishop of *Down* and
Conner. The Third Edition.

The Rules and Exercises of holy Living
and holy Dying, by *Jeremiah Taylor*, D. D.
the Eleventh Edition newly printed. in Oct.

Animadversions upon a Book, Intituled,
Fanaticism Fanatically imputed to the *Catho-
lick Church*, by Dr. *Stillingsfleet*, and the Impu-
tation Refuted and Retorted by S. C. The
Second Edition. By a Person of Honour. In
Octavo. new. Re-

Reflections upon the Devotions of the Roman Church. With the Prayers, Hymns and Lessons themselves, taken out of their Authentick Authors. In three Parts. In *Ola*, new.

A Serious and Compassionate Inquiry into the Causes of the present Neglect and Contempt of the Protestant Religion and Church of England: with several seasonable Considerations offered to all English Protestants; tending to perswade them to a Compliance with and Conformity to the Religion and Government of this Church as it is established by the Laws of the Kingdom. The Second Edition Corrected and Enlarged.

Go in Peace. Containing some brief Directions for Young Ministers, in their Visitation of the Sick. Useful for the People, in their state both of Health, and Sickness. In 12: New.

Conformity according to Canon Justified; and the new way of Moderation Reproved: A Sermon Preached at *Exon*, in the Cathedral of *St. Peter*, at the Visitation of the Right Reverend Father in God, *Anthony* by Divine permission Lord Bishop of *Exon*. By *Williams Gould*. In 4. New.

The Countess of *Mortm*'s daily exercises:
Or

or a Book of Prayers and Rules how to spend
the time in the Service and Pleasure of Al-
mighty God.

The Vanity of Scoffing, or a Letter to a
witty Gentleman.



THE END.

Conformity according to Canon justified;
and the new way of Moderation Rejected;
A Sermon Preached at Exeter in the Cathedral
of St Peter at the Visitation of the Right Re-
verend Father in God, Archbishop of Divine
prestation Lord Bishop of Exeter, By W. W. W.

The Contents of Mewer's daily exercises:
Or

